





# Cult of the Sacred Runes

Chapters 081 - 120

---

**Author: Mad Snail**

**Translation: [Gravity Tales](#)**

**Publisher: [Yuki](#)**

---

# Table of Contents

1. [Chapter 81 – Interspatial Runes](#)
2. [Chapter 82 – Rewards](#)
3. [Chapter 83 – Secret Realm](#)
4. [Chapter 84 – Scrolls](#)
5. [Chapter 85 – Primate](#)
6. [Chapter 86 – Frozen in Time](#)
7. [Chapter 87 – Woods](#)
8. [Chapter 88 – Eighty-One](#)
9. [Chapter 89 – Abyss](#)
10. [Chapter 90 – Glacial Temple](#)
11. [Chapter 91 – Close Combat](#)
12. [Chapter 92 – Enter the Temple](#)

13. [Chapter 93 – Understanding](#)
14. [Chapter 94 – Supernova](#)
15. [Chapter 95 – Results](#)
16. [Chapter 96 – Second](#)
17. [Chapter 97 – First Round Elimination](#)
18. [Chapter 98 – Breakthrough](#)
19. [Chapter 99 – Stars](#)
20. [Chapter 100 – Karma Tower](#)
21. [Chapter 101 – Second Chamber](#)
22. [Chapter 102 – Temptation](#)
23. [Chapter 103 – Four Chambers](#)
24. [Chapter 104 – Home](#)
25. [Chapter 105 – Farewell](#)

26. [Chapter 106 – New Face](#)
27. [Chapter 107 – Polaris Academy](#)
28. [Chapter 108 – Seven-Star Warrior](#)
29. [Chapter 109 – Crossfire](#)
30. [Chapter 110 – Root Prison](#)
31. [Chapter 111 – Lineup](#)
32. [Chapter 112 – Qi Xiu](#)
33. [Chapter 113 – List](#)
34. [Chapter 114 – Tri-Solar School](#)
35. [Chapter 115 – Chosen Ones](#)
36. [Chapter 116 – Floating Light](#)
37. [Chapter 117 – First Opponent](#)
38. [Chapter 118 – Gathering of Talents](#)

39. [Chapter 119 – City Lord Chen Yuan](#)

40. [Chapter 120 – Materializing](#)

## Chapter 81 – Interspatial Runes

---

Everyone saw Ye Wei was leading Hong Xun and Xue Yao over to the four enormous crystal pillars, so they followed; nobody was paying attention to Lu Chao as he was still shocked and glued to the floor.

Although everyone hated Lu Chao, nobody wanted to pick a fight with him now because he still had four scrolls in his hand.

Ye Wei quietly stood before the four massive pillars. He raised his head and frowned as he inspected the crystal pillar. Xue Yao and Hong Xun were acting like his bodyguards standing close to him on his left and right respectively.

With a lot of unanswered questions regarding the treasures, everyone else stood a bit further away and looked curiously at the three.

‘What’s with these crystal pillars? Are they booby trapped?’

While the cultivators were confused and theorizing, Ye Wei slowly extended his arm in from of the crystal pillar and placed his hand on it. After a murmur, he took his hand back and walked up to another pillar to repeat the process.

After inspecting all four crystal pillars, Ye Wei gently took a deep breath and nodded thoughtfully as he turned towards the crowd.

“These are spatial runes repository that contain treasures hidden in



each of the pillars. The treasure you saw were a projection of what is inside these spatial runes. The person who set this up made it so the treasures stored the runes were projected into the chamber. Considering everyone's strength, you should be able to break the pillar at the front easily." Then he pointed to the two pillars further in the back and said, "These two pillars will be a bit harder to break, but Hong Xun and Xue Yao should be able to handle them. As for the last pillar..." Ye Wei paused and sincerely looked over the crowd. "The fourth one here is tougher than the jade crystal wall; it cannot be opened by force!"

"You guys can break these three pillars open and then share whatever treasures are inside of the interspatial runes as for the last pillar, I will deal with it. If I am lucky enough to break it open, I will take everything that's inside, any opinions?" Ye Wei said in a modest tone.

Ye Wei could feel the four sources causing a great Qi disturbance even before entering the chamber. After having inspected the pillars where the energy was coming from he could tell that it was because of four interspatial runes and the vast amount of treasures stored within them.

'The fourth pillar, the one at the back, feels like a high-grade interspatial rune.'

Ye Wei's words shook them, and everyone suddenly was surprised. Their eyes lit up, and they stepped forward a few steps for a closer look.

"There are what in the pillars?"

Spatial rune repositories were very rare. Only Runemasters, who had mastered the complex interspatial rune system, were capable of

inscribing these magical symbols. It was said in legends that the highest grade interspatial runes could even hold a whole city!

Ye Wei used three medium-grade scrolls to get the cultivators out of a deadly situation, and now he had opened the jade crystal wall that was impenetrable to everyone else. Without him, all the cultivators wouldn't even know where the real treasures were hidden.

If it weren't for Ye Wei, there wouldn't be treasures to share or lives to live. Asking for a quarter of the treasures seemed reasonable to everyone.

"I do not want any more bloodshed. Ever since I stepped into this labyrinth, all I've seen was fighting and conflicts. So many lives were lost for stupid and selfish reasons. I only have one requirement. No matter what is stored in those repositories, you guys can not fight each other for them; instead, you are to distribute them according to your cultivation levels. It's not exactly fair, but it is as close as it gets!"

Everyone looked at each other and realized it was the fear of death that made them kill each other!

"If you agree then swear to the cosmos; make a heavenly oath not to fight each other! Only after will teach you how to crack open these pillars!" Ye Wei exhaled gently and requested with a friendly smile on his face.

Hearing Ye Wei's touching speech, everyone was looking down thinking back to how excessively aggressive and ruthless they have been. The fire was no longer in their eyes; instead, it was replaced by a gentle solemnness.

Ye Wei was the only person here who knew the repositories existed. He could have very well waited until everyone left the chamber and then took all the treasure for himself, but he decided against it. The cultivators recognized his generosity. They could not imagine what kind of family he was from, and how well he was brought up!

A few of the Warriors raised their heads and made an effort to memorize Ye Wei's face and swore to themselves that if the opportunities arises to repay him in the future, they would do so no matter the cost.

“I swear on the heavens.”

“I also swear on the heavens!” After a brief moment of silence, everyone raised their heads and looked at Ye Wei with the utmost respect.

Soon all the cultivators followed. If they were to break the oath then the wrath of the heavens, the will of the cosmos, would strike down and render them asunder. Throughout the history of time, there wasn't one soul that challenged this powerful oath to the heavens and survived.

Seeing that everyone made a vow, Ye Wei felt relieved. After all, there really were a great many treasures stored within these four repositories. After having used up all three offensive scrolls he was given, he was not confident in surviving if another brawl were to break out.

Treasures in the three lower-ranked repositories were to be shared between a few hundred, and Ye Wei had one repository all for himself. He was very satisfied with the arrangement.

Greed was not a respectable trait in Ye Wei's eyes, and he wouldn't be greedy. If he were to act greedy who knew what the other cultivators would do?

After telling others where the pillars' weak spots were, Ye Wei walked over to the pillar at the back.

Hong Xun and Xue Yao watched Ye Wei's silhouette. Their eyes were bright, and they were amused by how Ye Wei, this fourteen year old, had handled the situation even better and fairer than they, themselves, could have.

“Let's break the first pillar!”

Hong Xun led everyone to the first crystal pillar. They had all made a heavenly oath and therefore were very relaxed as they knew no one would dare break it.

The crowd started to work on the first pillar, while at the back of the chamber Ye Wei placed his hands on the fourth pillar. He closed his eyes, and his eyebrows twitched slightly as strands of will-force leaked into the pillar from his Sentient. His will-force interacted with the runes flowing inside the pillar.

At this moment, nobody was looking at Lu Chao. He was no longer seen as a threat to anybody because they were bound by a heavenly oath. They would now have to act as a group and defend each other. Even if Lu Chao had ten scrolls, he would never be able to take down a few hundred Warriors by himself.

“Damn it... Damn it! Why did it turn out like this? Why are they all mirages?!” Surrounded and guarded by a few five and six star Warriors Lu Chao’s eyes were bloodshot. He ground his teeth and growled, hatefully glaring at the crowd.

“It’s all because of him!”

Lu Chao’s hateful eyes darted to the other side of the chamber landing on Ye Wei, ‘If it weren’t for Ye Wei, these guys would never have united; they would still fear me!’

If everyone were not bound by the oath, it wouldn’t be difficult for Lu Chao to take at least one of the repositories. He might not even have had to use all four of his scrolls due to the fear in the hearts of everyone present.

However, the tables had turned, and now Lu Chao had to be alert. The group of Warriors could turn against him and eradicate him if he showed any signs of resistance.

‘I will never forgive you, never!’ Lu Chao’s bloodthirsty eyes stared at nothing but Ye Wei. If a gaze could kill, Ye Wei would have died a thousand times.

**BANG! BOOM! BANG!**

Led by Hong Xun and Xue Yao, the few hundred Warriors relentlessly attacked the crystal pillar. Every single one of them used their best

stances in the hopes it would get the job done.

Qi swords, flames, ice, spectral beasts, and all different kinds of stances focused onto the first pillar, and under the immense wave of attacks, a small crack finally appeared.

“Good!”

The cultivators started to smile enthusiastically when they saw the crack and doubled their efforts.

As for Ye Wei, he was still standing quietly in front of the fourth pillar. He was frowning from time to time, and smiling occasionally when he understood more and more about the runic lock on the fourth pillar.

Ye Wei being able to break the rune barriers on the tunnel and the jade crystal wall was no accident. He had been relying on his soul sensibility without understanding how it really worked. The rune barrier on this pillar was even more complex than the one in the jade crystal wall, and his slow progress was the result of its complexity.

An hour had passed without anyone noticing, then suddenly a deafening noise echoed throughout the chamber. The first pillar was finally cracked open by brute force!

A flash of bright light blinded everyone in the chamber as strands of runes leaked out of the crack on the pillar, “A Rune repository!” Everyone’s eyes focused on the interspatial runes as they regained vision; they were breathing heavily as their treasures were now within reach.

The repository shrank on Hong Xun's touch, and he grabbed ahold of it tight throwing it in his interspatial bag.

“Keep up the good work! To the second pillar!” Hong Xun shouted while looking at everyone. “We will share them when we have broken all three pillars open. Let's not get distracted!”

“Okay!”

“Hahaha! That sounds reasonable! Keep it up guys!” Everyone was feeling light-hearted, they weren't worried that Hong Xun was going to cheat them at all. Everyone was smiling brightly as they approached the second pillar.

“Is that a storage rune?!”

Lu Chao saw the rune in Hong Xun's hand from the other side of the chamber as jealousy was eating him up. He was on the edge of losing his sanity. He clenched his fist and punched the crystal floor violently to release his anger; his venomous stare roamed around.

“They got the repository... So what? I doubt they can actually open them...” Lu Chao clenched his scrolls tight as he planned his comeback.

After two more hours, the second pillar broke open, and the group got their hands on the second repository.

After hours of using stances, every was exhausted. They all took some pills and rested briefly before they moved on to the third pillar.

The third pillar was tougher than the second one. Even though Hong Xun and Xue Yao led the cultivators to attack the weak spots, it still took them almost five hours to crack the pillar.

“Finally!” Hong Xun shouted as he grabbed the third runic repository. Everyone was so eager to see what was in the runes they forgot how tired they were.

“Not yet!” Just as Hong Xun was going to try to open the runic repositories, Xue Yao stepped forward and stopped him. She then pointed to Ye Wei, who was still standing in front of the fourth pillar.

“Wait for him!” Xue Yao scanned the eager crowd and said.

“These three pillars... They were harder to crack the deeper into the chamber we moved. Obviously, the one furthest back must be the hardest of them all to crack. If that boy fails to open the fourth pillar, we shall share what we’ve acquired with him!” Xue Yao said with a determined tone.

“Yes, I agree!” Hong Xun nodded and looked at everyone, “I don’t think anyone here objects, right?”



## Chapter 82 – Rewards

---

“That’s fine with me. If that boy can’t open the fourth pillar, he can get a share of the treasures from our three repositories. He has contributed way more than any of us here. Hell, I would be fine if he gets a larger share than myself!”

“My life was saved by this boy! He generously used three scrolls altogether; three medium-grade scrolls to save us! He can take more off my share if you guys are stingy!”

Everyone expressed their views as they looked at Ye Wei only to see how pale his face had become after hours of effort. His forehead was shiny with sweat, and it was apparent that Ye Wei was tired. It was obvious that cracking the fourth pillar was no easy task.

Nobody disagreed. Everyone was more than happy to share their treasure although some of the cultivators weren’t as vocal. They all knew the reason they were able to come this far.

The runic repositories were now in their possession, and with the oath in place, there was no way that anyone would betray the rest of the group. Because they were in no hurry, everyone sat back down to cultivate, recovering their Qi and will-force while they waited for Ye Wei.

After an hour, everyone could see that Ye Wei was completely exhausted from the way he was standing and trembling. A few of them stood up ready to catch him when he fell.

“If there is no way, you should give up!”

“Little brother, just forget about it... You’ve tried your best; we can see it, and you know it. We will give you double from our treasure! Please don’t hurt yourself!” People were walking up to Ye Wei to show their concern. They couldn’t take their eyes off his shaky body.

“Open!!” People were about to help Ye Wei down and force him to rest, but he suddenly opened his eyes and howled.

Crack, crack, crack!

As Ye Wei’s howl echoed in the chamber, the fourth crystal pillar vibrated vigorously. Suddenly a small crack appeared on it. Through the crack on the pillar, Ye Wei could see something shiny. He slowly exhaled with a mild smile on his face. He then put his trembling hand through the crack and grabbed the runic repository.

“Sorry, I’ve made you guys wait again!” Ye Wei’s face was ashen as he looked at everyone’s caring expression and apologized sincerely.

“Let’s split them!” Hong Xun announced. He and everyone else was happy that Ye Wei managed to crack the fourth pillar open. They were relieved that he was okay. Nobody cared if that meant they would have a larger share.

“Wohoo! Let’s share the treasures!”

“This trip was worth the risk and the wait!”

With everyone's eyes on him, Hong Xun grunted and channeled his Qi. One by one he opened all three runic repositories, and all of a sudden the small runes expanded rapidly and opened up. They shone blindingly across the whole chamber, pieces of treasures appeared before them, and after a brief look, he estimated there were at least hundred pieces of treasures in each repository! That included manuscripts on different stances, cultivating formulas, mystic scrolls that glowed black, valuable metals, and rare pills.

The impressive collection of treasures shocked everyone deeply. They couldn't speak or move their eyes away from the massive pile of treasure.

Just when Hong Xun was about to start dividing up the treasures, Lu Chao slowly walked towards the other cultivators.

"I will take my share! I don't want much, just one piece!" Lu Chao's greedy eyes moved towards the sparkling treasures.

"Count you in? Why?!" Hong Xun, Yue Yao, and the rest started chuckling as if they just heard the most ridiculous joke.

"Lu Chao, what is your skin made of? It's so thick I almost find it impressive! You should consider yourself lucky that we did not kill you! Why on earth would you expect a share?"

"Back off! Or we will attack!"

"How dare you even think about getting anything? How have you

contributed? By trying to kill us?”

“Take your hands off the treasures, otherwise...” Lu Chao’s eyes were completely red because of the few hundred pieces of treasure right in front of him. The temptation was driving him crazy, he just wanted something, even if it was just one item.

When Ye Wei opened this chamber, Lu Chao tore a scroll. It was not a medium-grade scroll, but the stance within was a rare forbidden stance worth a ridiculous amount. Having used a Mystic scroll, he was determined to get something back for what he invested. If he ended up not even getting one item, he wouldn’t be able to live with himself.

“I know you guys took an oath, but I, Lu Chao, would like to see if you really have the balls to fight me. I have four scrolls here; I can kill at least fifty of you. If nothing else I can at least say I tried to obtain some treasure!”

“Whoever I attack will surely die!” Lu Chao’s face was twisted, and his crazy red eyes swept across the chamber. He wanted a part of the treasure so much he was ready to die trying!

Hearing what Lu Chao said, everyone’s face darkened. They stared at him and the four scrolls in his hand. Even if they work together to bring him down casualties are unavoidable!

“Shameless!”

Xue Yao was furious. Her face was pale with anger, and she wanted

nothing more than to turn Lu Chao into dust.

“Well, I think it’s better to have one less thing to worry about. I’d rather have him keep quiet instead of constantly threatening us! Even if he does get a share, someone would probably kill him on the way out, and we can just take it back then.” Someone in the crowd sighed and said loudly in a reluctant tone.

Just as they were about to give Lu Chao an item under the pressure, Ye Wei slowly stepped forward.

“You think you’re worthy? Ye Wei looked straight into Lu Chao’s eyes as he spoke in a cold tone.

Everyone paused and looked at Ye Wei.

Hong Xun also looked at Ye Wei, and he shook his head signaling him to stand down. If Lu Chao wanted something, he could have it. There were plenty of treasures to go around, and even if everyone took an item, there would still be plenty more. Just one item was not a heavy price to pay if that meant everyone would be able to leave safely. They could find another chance to get rid of Lu Chao in the future and avenge the innocent lives he took.

“Little bro, just leave it be. No matter what he obtains today, his reputation is ruined regardless. I will personally make his life hell in Frozen Sun City from now on!” Xue Yao added, her cold glare never leaving Lu Chao.

Ye Wei slightly frowned. He shook his head determinedly; he did not believe Lu Chao would use the four scrolls, ‘He’s just trying to bluff himself into getting some treasure, he doesn’t have the guts to put his life at stake; he is a coward.’

“You have four low-grade scrolls. I would like to see you kill someone while I’m here!” Ye Wei swiftly took out his green glowing scrolls from his bag.

“I can always test these two medium-grade scrolls. They are both defensive scrolls. It will be interesting to see if my scroll can nullify yours.” Ye Wei stared right into Lu Chao’s eyes and said loudly.

“Defensive medium-grade scrolls? Two of them!?” As Lu Chao looked at the two green scrolls in Ye Wei’s hand, his face turned ashen and his pupils dilated.

“You... are you crazy!? Two medium-grade scrolls! They are worth at least three hundred thousand silver. I just wanted one item, an item that’s far less valuable than what you will spend fighting me!”

“What’s your problem!? Why would you waste your medium-grade scrolls like this? We’re not even talking about your share of treasure! Can’t you just mind your own business?” Lu Chao’s eyes twitched as he angrily tried to confront Ye Wei. His voice broke, and his eyes widened as he stared at Ye Wei.

Seeing that Ye Wei had two more medium-grade scrolls in his possession, everyone gasped. ‘This kid... How rich is he?’

Counting the three medium-grade scrolls he used while fighting the stone puppets, Ye Wei had shown five medium-grade scrolls to the cultivators in total. They were under the impression that he had more in his bag as well, and that was why he was using them like they were worth nothing.

‘Where is this boy from? Isn’t he too privileged? He’s just a mere Student, but he can use five scrolls so casually? That’s five medium-grade scrolls!!’

Five medium-grade scrolls that shocked everyone present. Back in Green Moon City, even a Warrior from the prominent families like the Du’s could not use five scrolls like Ye Wei had.

In all of Green Moon City, apart from Master Yi, the City Lord, and the principle of South Star Academy nobody would be able to use five scrolls like this without second thoughts!

Something that would be considered priceless treasures by some martial families, was now being used so casually by this Student, there was no way they could keep their cool.

“Why? Me and you, we’ve had no disagreements and a decent relationship! Why are you now picking on me?!” Lu Chao felt intimidated by Ye Wei.

“I don’t like the way you do things!” Ye Wei shrugged and said casually, “You are going to put your life at stake for a share of the treasure, right? Why don’t you just tear your scrolls? Come on, don’t waste everyone’s time!”

“These are just medium-grade scrolls, only worth a few hundred thousand silver. I could care less!” Ye Wei casually looked at the scrolls in his hand and spoke indifferently.

Ye Wei and Lin Zi Yan had got their hands on a lot of valuable items including the Silver Moon pills and the repository he just acquired. With that in mind, these two medium-grade scrolls really were dispensable for him.

“You don’t like how I do things? Just because of that you are going to use two medium-grade scrolls?” Lu Chao’s jaws dropped. His mind went blank as he stared at Ye Wei, “I refuse to believe you really will use them just to fight me!” Lu Chao looked even more aggressive than before. He didn’t want to just back down.

“You can try. Try and see! I will lose my scrolls yes, but do you really dare fight me? If you do your life ends here!” Ye Wei’s beckoning glare was set on Lu Chao as he spit out threatening words.

With two medium-grade scrolls for safety, the Warriors around Lu Chao started to channel their Qi and slowly walked towards where he stood.

If Ye Wei did use these medium-grade scrolls, then suffice to say Lu Chao did not stand a chance!

“Okay, okay you got me!” Lu Chao aggressively stared back at Ye Wei. He put his scrolls back into his bag. He stomped the ground and with a speed boosting stance he turned into a flash, a flash that disappeared



into the passage at the back of the chamber.

Gamble with his life? Lu Chao was just bluffing. He was banking on everyone getting scared if he tried to stand his ground, but he never expected Ye Wei would be generous enough to use two medium-grade scrolls to call his bluff.

Now there was no point to stay here any longer. There was no way he would stay and watch them split the treasures. Lu Chao wouldn't be able to deal with the envy and jealousy. Although he was crazy, he knew when to let it go. He was sure he would be able to find more items in the passageway ahead, even deeper into the labyrinth.

“You guys are safe now! Split the treasures!” Ye Wei put the scrolls back into his bag when he could no longer feel Lu Chao's Qi. Nobody really knew, but Ye Wei was actually just bluffing too. Like Lu Chao, he wouldn't really waste his scrolls to fight one person.

There were no signs of Welkin Leaves in the pile of treasures. There were eight trimmings of other rare herbs, but none of them matched Master Yi's description.

‘The fourth pillar was the toughest one to break, and the repository was made with a much more advanced interspatial runes. I wonder what kind of treasures it holds...’ While Hong Xun and Xue Yao started distributing the treasure, Ye Wei looked at the repository in his hand and thought.

‘I hope there are Welkin Leaves!’ Ye Wei clenched his fist tightly. Ever since he had entered Bloodmist Valley, he obtained a lot of things and had vastly improved his cultivation level exponentially. Although he was

happy for everything he had achieved, none of this was what he came here for.

‘I came here because it was the only hope to wake cousin Zhong up!’

As the others slowly were given their share, Ye Wei sat down in a lotus position and sent will-force to his hands to open the repository.

‘Medium-grade mystic arm! Medium-grade scrolls!’ Ye Wei could feel the Qi disturbance clearly the moment he put his hand in the alternative dimension, and he quickly identified the items within.

‘Three medium-grade mystic arms! Thirty six medium-grade scrolls!’ Ye Wei was shocked. It seemed like there were more treasures in his repository than the other three combined...

Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the rest were sharing a few hundred pieces from all three repositories, but there were no signs of medium-grade mystic arms, nor was there medium-grade scrolls. There were no Myst stances, and no Myst formula manuscripts, but all of these things were present in Ye Wei’s repository! Its relative dimension was much more spacious than all of the other three put together!

‘Let’s do a recount... three medium-grade mystic arms, thirty six medium-grade scrolls, three hundred low-grade mystic arms, one thousand two hundred low-grade scrolls, three hundred Spirit formulas, more than three thousand kinds of pills, and eighteen kinds of herbs and it is there!’

“There are more than five thousand items here!” Ye Wei whispered. His heart was beating rapidly, and his face was flustered. His hand that held the repository was shaking from excitement! ‘Cousin Zhong! I’ve finally found it!’

## Chapter 83 – Secret Realm

---

Ye Wei could not estimate the value of his treasures. There were now more items in his repository than in some City Lords' vaults!

With this many resources, the Ye family will easily become the strongest family in Green Moon City! Apart from the City Lord, Master Yi, and South Star Academy, nobody would be able to challenge their position.

Even if the other two Runemaster of Green Moon City wanted to make a move on the Ye family, they would have to join force to do so.

Most importantly there was Welkin Leaves in the repository with which Ye Zhong could be woken up. Due to this Ye Wei could not help but to be extremely emotional.

If Ye Wei didn't have astounding self-control, he would have screamed out of excitement. You should never put your wealth on display; Ye Wei understood that very well. The amount of treasures in this repository was shockingly enormous, and if anyone was to learn of it before a large secure vault had been built then the Ye family would be in a crisis.

Although everyone took an oath words can spread, and that's why Ye Wei would not let anybody know just how much treasure was in the repository he took.

As Ye Wei looked around, he saw Hong Xun and Xue Yao still distributing the goods. Sharing hundreds of treasures between hundreds

of people was an extremely troublesome task.

First, they had to estimate how much was each piece worth. Then they had to rank every person in the group based on cultivation level and strength. ‘The stronger one was, the more valuable treasure one could acquire’ was the principle they went by, and it was very difficult to be completely fair and just. This made Hong Xun and Xue Yao’s job very hard.

‘There were two passageways that led into the depths of this labyrinth. Zi Yan, Jin Yan, and Mo Ya went through the other one. If I am correct, these two passageways should ultimately lead to the same place!’

‘Jin Yan and Mo Ya were really strong by the looks of it; I wonder if Zi Yan will be fine following them...’ Ye Wei clenched his fist worrying for Lin Zi Yan’s safety.

‘My cultivation advanced to the seven-star level now, but compared to Jin Yan and Mo Ya I am still weak! Most likely I will not be able to help Zi Yan, and I will probably only be a burden if I get involved. However... with all the treasure... Even if I have to face them, I should be able to hold my own!’ Ye Wei thought about what he could do with the thirty six medium-grade scrolls, and his lips curled up into a confident smile.

‘I’m sure they will distribute the items fairly. It is a tedious and time-consuming task, I can’t just sit here and wait. I have to find Zi Yan and make sure she is safe!’ Ye Wei glanced at the busy crowd and slowly stood up.

“Everyone, take your time and please share the treasures fairly. I can’t

stay because there is something I must do deeper in the labyrinth!” Ye Wei waved at them and said.

“Sure, little bro! Stay safe!”

“Take care of yourself!”

Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the other cultivators nodded at Ye Wei bidding farewell.

Although Ye Wei was just a Student nobody was really worried about him. Not taking into account the repository he just got, everyone knew he had medium-grade scrolls with him, and therefore nobody could do much harm to him.

Lu Chao had also gone deeper into the labyrinth, but after the standoff earlier it became apparent that he was not a threat to Ye Wei.

“Farewell!”

Ye Wei nodded back and waved again. He then turned around and followed the crystal passageway that continued at the back of the chamber. The crystal passageway seemed endless. The large jade crystal wall was only a gate through which the wide tunnel continued onward.

“Run!” Although Ye Wei’s cultivation was at just the seven-star Student level, his Sentient was as large as a Warrior’s and his dantian was as spacious as a nine-star Student’s.

While running, Ye Wei transferred everything in the repository into his interspatial bag and the spatial runes slowly disappeared after it had been emptied.

Although, when compared to a Warrior with speed boosted stances, Ye Wei's normal speed was still considered slow, but at his full speed he wouldn't be looked down upon by any Warrior. After four hours of running nine dots of purple light appeared on the edge of the vanishing point in the passageway. As Ye Wei got closer, he discovered that they were nine huge amethyst pillars that were engraved with mystic runes.

“Amethyst pillars?”

“Eh?” Ye Wei came to a stop and took a look at the massive purple crystal pillars. He couldn't feel any runic repositories within pillars, and the Qi disturbance that spatial runes usually gave off was absent.

Surrounded by the nine pillars of purple light stood an ancient octangular bluestone platform. Carved into its surface was a sequence of complicated runes which formed the part of a bigger mysterious pattern.

“These runes are incredibly complex.” Ye Wei mumbled as his eyes scanned the amethyst pillars. He couldn't take his eyes off the runes...

‘ I don't understand any of them!’

Ye Wei's soul sensitivity was stronger than ordinary Runemasters, and his Sentient was spiritually linked to the Mystic Mount. Every time he

saw unfamiliar runes, his Sentient provided him with related knowledge and helped him understand its energy flow, but this time, there was nothing.

Ye Wei understood nothing about these runes!

He couldn't help but wonder, 'Who is the creator of this labyrinth? He has to be unimaginably powerful!'

'This is strange. Where did Lu Chao go?' Ye Wei scanned the area and saw no signs of anyone; he frowned in confusion.

Ye Wei was sure Lu Chao entered this very path, and now that he had reached the end of the passageway there was nowhere to hide.

'Could it be...'

A thought came to Ye Wei's mind causing his eyes to widened, and he cast them onto the bluestone platform.

'Can these runes on this bluestone platform be the legendary dimensional runes? If so these pillars together with the platform could be a teleportation device!' Ye Wei was utterly shocked by the idea.

Dimensional runes are something only Grand Runemasters are able to create and manipulate. Even Master Yi, the most powerful man in Green Moon City, was only a ten-star Runemaster. Grand Runemasters are a rare group of Runemasters, very few would dare to ever offend them, even noblemen would have to bow their heads to them!



‘This is outrageous. It must be a runic teleportation array! The person who built this is at the very least a returned prime Warrior, possibly even a god’s prime Warrior!’

Ye Wei’s eyes couldn’t blink, and his mouth went dry. It was hard for him to imagine someone with this kind of power, and that now he was standing in a place left behind by such a person.

Ye Wei was familiar with the concept of teleportation. Everyone who lived in the Zhou dynasty knew of it. It had been almost a millennium since the Zhou dynasty was established. During this period of time, the governing body dedicated vast sums of money and human resources to build a runic teleportation array in every major city within the sovereignty’s borders.

Cities like Green Moon City and Frozen Sun City were just minor cities. They were nothing in comparison to major Ning City, and at its heart there was a teleport array that was directly linked to the imperial capital.

Because of such a system, the forces of the dynasty were able to be dispatched to anywhere within the borders quickly and effectively, and that is the main reason why demons and wild beasts had been purged and kept out of the dynasty’s borders and also how they kept the peace.

Ye Wei was pretty certain he was looking at such a device, hidden in the depths of the Bloodmist Labyrinth. As such it was no surprise that he was deeply shocked.

‘It’s easy to verify; I can just try it!’ Ye Wei couldn’t believe he was

looking at something so extraordinary. He couldn't feel any evil aura around the device; therefore, he was wondering if he should leap into the unknown.

‘Could this really be a teleport? But it takes so much money and manpower to build just one. If it truly is, I assume this labyrinth is a private facility because it's not on any official map... How could someone build this without everyone knowing about it! But if this is not a teleport array then where could Lu Chao be?’

With suspicion, Ye Wei started to move his feet, and the moment he placed his foot onto the bluestone platform, something unusual happened.

“Warp! Warp!”

The nine amethyst pillars and the platform shone a deep purple hue. The complex runes started to oscillate, and the runic pattern started to spin rapidly.

When the spinning pattern reached its maximum speed, it became blurry and a large octangular pillar of light appeared on the platform.

Ye Wei was standing in the middle of the platform as he felt a little dizzy. Suddenly, he lost his vision, and he couldn't see or sense anything as he was consumed by endless darkness. He was swallowed by nothingness, by this tiny yet large portion of the space-time continuum.

After that, he felt as if his body turned weightless, lighter than a

feather. He felt as if he was still, but somehow, at the same time, traveling an infinite distance at an astonishing speed.

Ye Wei couldn't feel time nor could he sense his own body. The next thing he knew he was conscious again, and when he opened his eyes, he was on top of a small piece of dry land in the middle of a swamp.

The water in the swamp was black and bubbling, and there was a lingering, sickening odor. Ye Wei looked up to try and figure out where he was, but he saw that the swamp was completely surrounded by mountains. He could see that within the mountains grew many strange looking trees, and he could hear the occasional shrill chirping sound coming from the woods enveloping him. The place he found himself in was very strange, as if it was another world, or more accurately, a secret realm. A thought came to Ye Wei's mind causing his eyes to widen and he cast them onto the bluestone platform.

## Chapter 84 – Scrolls

---

Although there was a lingering odor in the air, the breeze brought over clouds of white mist. A mist filled with refreshing primal energy. This contrast confused Ye Wei, and he really couldn't tell whether or not he disliked this strange environment.

As Ye Wei was cautiously scanning his surroundings, something growing on top of a jet black rock caught his attention, "Black cloud shaped leaves with a green stem!" He said to himself as he saw its black leaves gently flowing in the breeze.

"There is no mistake; this herb is a Black Billow!" Ye Wei's eyes widened, and there was an undisguised excitement on his face, "This is an exquisite quenching herb and it's a key ingredient of the Fiery Sun Quencher pills!"

Ye Wei raised his head and looked further. He saw that there were more Black Billows growing in the swamp!

Ye Wei had never imagined he would be lucky enough to see such a rarity in plain sight out in the world, but it seemed this was the case in this realm. He scanned around and spotted eight black billows. Who knew how many more there were shrouded by the mist.

"High-grade herbs are everywhere. What kind of place is this?!" Ye Wei exclaimed. He did not hesitate to run around and put all the herbs he saw in his bag.

‘What is this stone monument?’ As Ye Wei collected the last black billow he saw, a stone that was hidden behind some thick bush sparked his interest.

.

Half of the stone was buried under black mud. Three rusty weapons were scattered around it: a black stick, an ancient sword, and a long scarlet blade.

“Mystic arms!” Ye Wei eyes brightened. Although these weapons appeared beaten up and rusty, they were shining with an unmistakeable green glow, a glow that represented their value.

Medium-grade mystic arms could be bought, but their price reflected their rarity, not how much the material was actually worth. They often fetched prices over millions of silver at auctions.

Ye Wei was overjoyed, he literally just got himself three medium-grade arms from the repository, and now he was looking at three more. His body was trembling from excitement.

“Eh?” Ye Wei took a few quick step towards the weapons, but just as he was about to pull the black stick out of the mud, he noticed there was a little hole next to it and became wary.

“Someone was here before me?” Ye Wei’s face paled. He quickly put his hand into his bag and took out a scroll. While the hole was small, it did not look natural. It was entirely possible that it was left after another small mystic arm was dug up.

‘You have great awareness!’ Not far away on a bushy tree, Lu Chao watched Ye Wei’s every move between the thick branches. He resembled a python stalking its prey, waiting for the right moment to deliver the fatal strike.

‘Ha, you have a few medium-grade scrolls with you, so what? I don’t think Student scum like you can defend yourself against me now that I have these two-star medium-grade mystic arms in hand.’ He thought as he glanced at the three-inch dagger in his palm with a bloodthirsty sneer on his face.

All medium-grade mystic arms contain Myst stances, and they are further graded into a ten-star ranking system according to how strong the stances in them were. Although Lu Chao’s mystic arm was just at the two-star grade, the threat imposed by a Myst stance was not something a normal Student could deal with.

Not long ago when he was digging up the mystic arms next to the stone monument, he felt someone approaching and thought it was an army of cultivators arriving, so he quickly hid somewhere safe and inconspicuous while taking out his dagger.

Clenching the medium-grade mystic arm tightly, Lu Chao was more confident than he ever had been before. He knew very well that Ye Wei had two medium-grade scrolls in his possession, but he was no longer scared. ‘I don’t care about your mystic scrolls when I have something better!’

‘There were four repositories in total, and three of them were shared between Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and those Warriors, and this boy took a whole one for himself!’ Thinking about the large amount of treasures

that were possibly in the repository, Lu Chao licked his dry lips while he narrowed his greedy eyes at Ye Wei.

‘Hong Xun and the rest did not follow him. Fate is on my side!’ Lu Chao chuckled wickedly. Under the impression that Ye Wei might not be alone, he was hesitant to attack immediately. If a few hundred Warriors were to fight him together, even having ten mystic arms with him wouldn’t make a difference.

‘You know I’m here, and you think you have time to defend yourself and collect mystic arms?!’ Lu Chao laughed and said as Ye Wei grabbed the end of the black stick. He took a heavy step on the branch and launched himself towards Ye Wei. Primal wings appeared on his back as he dived down ferociously like a falcon.

‘Ha, you can’t bear to wait any longer?’ Ye Wei intentionally exposed his back to Lu Chao, but never actually let his guard down. While one of his hands was on the black stick, his other hand held the low-grade scroll. He could sense an approaching presence, but he remained calm.

‘Now is the time!’ There was no way Lu Chao could hide when Ye Wei had such impeccable soul sensitivity, and Ye Wei knew exactly how far Lu Chao’s reach was and where he was attacking from. The ambush bore no element of surprise for Ye Wei and because of that, he was able to remain calm. When Lu Chao was just a few meters away, he heard the sound of fabric tearing.

“Buzz!”

This scroll was not one of the ones that were given to him by Lin Zi

Yan; it was a low-grade offensive scroll he found in the repository!

The scroll held the forbidden high-level Spirit stance – Triple Sword Sky Splitter.

“Forbidden Spirit stance!” Lu Chao saw the three Qi swords as they penetrated the air at a fearsome velocity. He channeled his Qi to his wings and flew backwards, away from the course of Ye Wei’s Qi swords.

“Whiz!”

One of the Qi swords grazed Lu Chao’s cheek leaving a gash on his otherwise flawless skin.

Lu Chao’s plan was to approach undetected and finish Ye Wei before he could react; he could not believe that not only did his plan fail, but that he was so close to being gravely injured by a counter attack to his head.

Forbidden high-level Spirit stances posed a threat to even ten-star Warriors! The seven-star Warrior, Lu Chao had no way to defend himself against it, especially when he did not even expect Ye Wei to react at all.

“Damn it!”

Lu Chao narrowly dodged the attack. His face turned ashen, feeling cheated as he thought Ye Wei only had defensive scrolls on him.

“Ha, dodge this!” Ye Wei looked at the Lu Chao’s clumsy figure



knowing that Lu Chao barely got away from the first wave of Qi swords. Ye Wei channeled his Qi to speed up the swords and then swung them towards Lu Chao again.

“Zoom!”

The Qi swords accelerated, and despite Lu Chao’s efforts, he only dodged two of the three swords. The last one flew straight to his face.

Lu Chao’s pupil dilated as he looked at the approaching Qi sword. The veins on his face bulged as he filled his body with Qi. He managed to move his head just an inch to the left a second before the sword connected.

“I will kill you!”

The sharp edge of the sword left a shockingly long wound on Lu Chao’s neck. Blood was gushing out as he was overwhelmed by pain. His facial expression turned from surprised to hateful. He stared at Ye Wei with the intention to kill him, and then aggressively injected his Qi into the dagger in his hand.

“Die!”

Lu Chao’s Qi activated the stance within his two-star medium-grade mystic arm. The three-inch dagger immediately shone bright, and a small hurricane of Qi started brewing around it.

The Qi dagger flew towards Ye Wei in a flash. They were quick, hardly

visible, and wrapped with dangerous Qi. They flew very low over the ground, so low that all the grass, mud, and rubble under its path were flung up into the air.

The three-inch dagger was advancing on Ye Wei like a bloodthirsty predator.

This was bad for Ye Wei. He expected Lu Chao's ambush, but he did not anticipate that he would have a medium-grade mystic arm. His pupils dilated as he figured out why, 'The shape of this dagger matches the hole by the stone monument!'

"Cut!" Ye Wei redirected the three Qi swords to Lu Chao's dagger, and at the same time, he took another scroll out of his bag.

"Bang! Bang!"

The Qi sword was rendered into loose strands of energy and vanished before it could get close to the dagger as it was dissipated by the hurricane of Qi around it. Unmoved by the Qi sword, the dagger kept approaching Ye Wei with unstoppable momentum.

"Just a Spirit stance, there is no way you can guard my Myst stance with that sh\*t! Say goodbye to your pathetic life!" Behind the hurricane, Lu Chao was recklessly laughing. He could already see Ye Wei's head falling from his body sliced by his vicious attack.

"Forbidden high-level Spirit stance – Cyan Windguard!" Ye Wei slowly exhaled as he refocused his mind back to a calm state and tore one of his

scrolls.

‘It’s just a medium-grade mystic arm; I have plenty of scrolls to deal with it; no need to panic.’

“Zoom! Zoom!”

More than a hundred glittering runes appeared and spread out forming a screen which then transformed into a curved green wind wall in front of Ye Wei.

“Bang!”

Moments after the wind wall appeared, it was struck by the dagger together with the Qi hurricane, mud, and rubble. The wind wall shook vigorously as every point of impact rippled; it was starting to show signs of fracturing.

“Scrolls? Ha, I would like to see how many scrolls you have!” Lu Chao was levitating and watching Ye Wei from midair with an evil grin on his face.

“Crack! Crack!”

Under the pressure of the Qi hurricane, the green wind wall was started to crack and bend. A spider web like fracture started to appear and grow on Ye Wei’s defensive stance.

“Scrolls? I have plenty of them!” Standing behind the wind wall, Ye Wei put his hand into his bag and calmly took out another scroll.

After a loud bang, the wind wall shattered, but at the same moment, Ye Wei tore the second scroll releasing another forbidden Spirit stance.

A Qi screen with a metallic glow appeared where the wind wall just dissipated!

Low-grade scrolls were much cheaper than medium-grade ones as they were pretty much mass produced. The supply of low-grade scrolls never ran low. If a person had enough money, he would never run out of them, and because of that, Ye Wei was more than willing to use those scrolls. He would much rather spend more time using them before actually deciding to use a medium-grade scroll as the latter were rare to come by.

“Boom!”

The dagger and the Qi hurricane broke through Ye Wei’s defense again and again. Ye Wei took a few steps back and tore one scroll after another activating shield after shield in front of him.

Although the dagger was breaking the shields consistently, it was also weakened by a fraction every time it broke through a defensive stance.

The Myst stance was impressive, but it just couldn’t connect to Ye Wei because he was protected by so many defensive stances. By this time Ye Wei had torn the eighth scroll calmly, the Qi hurricane around the dagger died down, and Lu Chao was completely shocked.

“How... How many scrolls do you have!?” Lu Chao could feel and see how the dagger was getting weaker and weaker as he shouted at Ye Wei.

Ye Wei had already torn eight scrolls, and he was calm as usual. One of his hands was in his bag ready to take out another scroll if needed.

“You want to know how many scrolls I have? Just keep wasting your Qi on activating the stance in your dagger, I am as curious about how long your dantian will last if you keep pumping Qi into your cute little toy!” Ye Wei said while staring at Lu Chao with a cold glare.

## Chapter 85 – Primate

---

Ye Wei was still young. He didn't have the aggression nor the will to kill a person, but Lu Chao had provoked him again and again, challenging his values over and over. Ye Wei had finally run out of patience. This time he was angry! He was thinking about killing Lu Chao and putting an end to all the troubles created by this greedy, loathsome seven-star Warrior.

Lu Chao started to doubt himself as the smile on Ye Wei's face grew bigger. He had almost drained his dantian from activating the stance just now, and he knew that he wouldn't be able to use it again.

This Myst stance was his first and last attack he could use against Ye Wei who didn't seem to be worried about running out of scrolls any time soon. Lu Chao would definitely be defeated if the situation did not change.

“Hey kid, this misunderstanding between us is stupid! I will give up those three mystic arms, so what do you say, truce?” Lu Chao rolled his eyes while pointing at the weapons next to the stone monument as he made the dagger fly back to his hand.

Ye Wei glanced at Lu Chao's eyes, and he could see fear and trickery in them. “Yea I can stop, but you have to drop that mystic arm of yours on the ground before you leave!”

“Don't push your luck kid! You are just a Student. I am a seven-star Warrior! My family, the Lu's, are one of the four biggest families in

Frozen Sun City! We even have a condensed prime Warrior waiting outside the labyrinth right now for me as we speak! You will regret not respecting your seniors!”

“I am willing to give up three medium-grade mystic arms, what the hell are you thinking? Can’t you just appreciate a good offer when you see it?” Lu Chao glanced at the mystic arms by the stone monument, his aggression could be seen in his bloodshot eyes.

“Looks like you really don’t have much Qi left in your dantian after activating that stance, do you think I don’t know you’re just trying to buy time?” Ye Wei looked at Lu Chao calmly and took a step towards him while taking out another scroll.

This was not a defensive low-grade scroll, it was a scroll that contained an offensive forbidden high-level Spirit stance!

“The world will be a better place without a manipulative, selfish person like you!” Ye Wei tore the scroll as he spoke.

“Zoom!”

Immediately, hundreds of ice cicadas rushed out of the torn scroll. The temperature dropped sharply as the swarm flapped their wings, stirring up waves of icy whirlwind.

“Kill!”

Ye Wei’s mind was made up so he directed all the cicadas to where Lu

Chao stood.

“Forbidden high-level Spirit stance – Ice Cicada Dance!” It was literally a chilling sight. Lu Chao’s face drain of color, and the blood around his wound started to crystalize. His joints felt stiff along with his eyebrows and hair starting to freeze before the cicadas were even close to him.

“You forced me to do this! If I am going to die, you are coming with me!” Lu Chao clenched his fist. There was a hint of madness on his angry face as he squeezed the last bit of Qi out of his dantian, then he launched himself towards the black rod behind Ye Wei.

Lu Chao did not attempt to dodge the cicadas; instead, he dove straight into the swarm. Ye Wei was suspicious about Lu Chao’s intentions therefore he took a defensive scroll out of his bag just in case things went south.

‘If he comes even remotely close to me, I will use this scroll and will be safe behind a shield.’

However, Lu Chao did not try to attack as Ye Wei expected, but instead, went towards the mystic arm next to the stone monument.

An ice cicada exploded on Lu Chao’s body and shards of frozen Qi penetrated his skin.

The intense impact made Lu Chao vomit blood.

Ye Wei slightly frowned in confusion. Because of Lu Chao’s actions he



clenched his scroll tightly while gazing upon Lu Chao. ‘You have no Qi left! What are you going to do with the rod?’

“You want to kill me, I will not make it easy for you! We can be buddies in hell!”

Lu Chao placed both his hands on the black rod and wrapped them around it tightly. Then he pulled it out with all of his strength.

The moment the rod was pulled out, a jet of black flame shot out from the hole in the mud, torching the grass and trees around it.

“Crack! Crack!”

The ice cicadas that were flying towards Lu Chao melted and evaporated when they flew close to the black flame!

It seemed Lu Chao knew the black flame would be there to save him, and for some reason, he threw the black rod towards Ye Wei right after he pulled it out. At the same time, Lu Chao tore a scroll and was carried out of the area engulfed by the black flame by the air current his scroll created.

“Hahaha! Enjoy dancing in the fire ...” Every piece of clothing on Lu Chao’s body was soaked in sweat but it was quickly dried by the heat around him. If he was any slower he would have been torched.

“Roar!”

Before Lu Chao could finish his sentence, a deafening roar sounded from within the black fire. Behind the burning runes, a ten-meter tall giant silverback ape that was covered in thick black hair emerged.

Strands of black flame were circling around the ape but the heat did not seem to bother it in the slightest. From a distance the ape looked almost demonic, like it was climbing out of hellfire.

“Admiral level beast, Ragefire Ape!” Ye Wei stared at the spectral beast that was walking out of the black flame as he started to worry for his life. His shaking hand clenched tightly onto the scroll.

Admiral level beasts’ strength are comparable to condensed prime Warriors!

“Boy, this ape is no weaker than a two-star condensed prime Warrior. Even with your medium-grade scrolls you won’t be able to handle his powerful strikes. You won’t be able to get away from him even if you had wings!” Lu Chao was stepping on the air current mid-air while looking down on Ye Wei and laughing hysterically.

Lu Chao learned it the hard way. Out of the four mystic arms that were buried next to the stone monument, the dagger was the weakest. But even so, it took Lu Chao two low-grade scrolls and a long struggle before he finally beat the spectral beast that was guarding the dagger.

The three-inch dagger was a two-star medium-grade mystic arm while the black rod was three-star medium-grade. Lu Chao felt that the scarlet blade and the meter long ancient sword were even more powerful,

possibly at the three star level or above. He was not ready to fight their guardian beasts yet.

Three-star medium-grade mystic arms are a different kind of rarity. Jin Yan and Mo Ya were born with a silver spoon in their mouths. Both of them were the strongest youngsters in their families and even they had to earn their three-star medium-grade mystic arms from the family vault by passing a series of tough tests.

The three medium-grade mystic arms Ye Wei acquired from the repository were only one-star level weapons, rare but not comparable to these four.

Although Lu Chao got out of its way as quick as he could, he was still struck by the Ragefire Ape's Qi. Now that he was a safe distance away, he rubbed his stomach as he looked forward to seeing Ye Wei suffer and eventually die from the raging beast. 'Humm... I wonder how many medium-grade scrolls he has left. Let's hope he dies right after finishing off the beast!'

"That way I will be able to take the treasures he has acquired and the black rod!" Lu Chao licked his lips anticipating the moment when he could jump in and become the sole benefactor.

This Ragefire Ape weighed more than a ton, and with each step it took the ground trembled.

"The stone giant's presence was nothing comparing to this ape's... I don't think the low-grade scrolls would do anything to block him, do I really have to use my medium-grade scrolls?' Ye Wei was feeling the

pressure and the overwhelming heat causing his sweaty face to look concerned.

Lin Zi Yan gave two defensive medium-grade scrolls to Ye Wei, together with the thirty-six scrolls he got from the repository, he had thirty-eight. Ye Wei was positive they were sufficient to defeat the ape, but he would still like to preserve as much resources as he could before meeting back up with Lin Zi Yan.

Ye Wei did not have enough Qi to use any mystic arms in his possession yet, otherwise he'd be more relaxed right now. Without mystic arms in his arsenal, the scrolls were his only option regardless of how much he wanted to preserve them.

Looking at the ape and the mesmerising flame around it, Ye Wei ground his teeth and put the low-grade scroll back into his bag. He then took out another scroll, one that glowed green.

“Lu Chao, do you really think this ape can save your life?” Ye Wei fearlessly glared at Lu Chao who was levitating behind the Ragefire Ape. He was determined and ready to tear the scroll at any moment.

“Huh...”

Just when Ye Wei opened the scroll, the iron talisman hung on his belt started vibrating.

## Chapter 86 – Frozen in Time

---

Tides of black flame were rushing out of the rod, heating up everything around and distorting the air. In just a moment Ye Wei was completely swallowed by the fire wave.

“Are you actually hesitant to use medium-grade scroll this time, Ye Wei? Do you want to get yourself killed?” Lu Chao asked as he watched the flame consume his enemy while laughing with disdain.

‘I assumed this kid would at least use one scroll and hopefully die together with the Ape. Will I really have to deal with it myself?’ The thought crossed Lu Chao’s mind as he realized how powerful and terrifying the black flames were. Not to mention Ye Wei was merely a student. Even ten-star Warriors, like Jin Yan and Mo Ya, wouldn’t be able to defeat it.

The Ragefire Ape did not obey his commands, so if Ye Wei fell now, Lu Chao would be the next target of the black flames.

Suddenly, the flames around Ye Wei started to slowly vanish. There he stood in the center of the charred earth completely intact and staring coldly at Lu Chao.

‘Unharmed? How is that possible?! I didn’t see him using any of his medium-grade scrolls at all!’ An Incredulous look passed over his face. It wasn’t possible for Ye Wei to survive this conflagration of black flames; however, what he saw was that not a single hair on his head was burnt.

The moment the black flame surrounded Ye Wei, he felt a tremendous amount of Qi coming from the iron talisman. The power that came from the it enveloped him in a giant cocoon made of dark and light rays of Qi protecting him thoroughly from the engulfing flames.

The black silken cocoon completely blocked Ye Wei from the fire, and to his surprise, he didn't even feel the heat of the flame that was only a few inches away.

'This iron talisman definitely contains an astonishing amount of energy!' He thought bewildered. As he looked back at the raging black flame, he felt a mighty force surging from the talisman.

'It didn't just suppress the energy from the stone puppets, but it is also repelling the Ragefire Ape's black flames!'

Ye Wei studied the iron talisman cautiously. It looked very ordinary, and nothing in its appearance stood out, unlike the beauty and shine of mystic arms. However, if it were just a decorative talisman, it could never hinder the giant's or the ape's monstrous power.

'What is this talisman after all?' Ye Wei thought as he stared at the talisman in front of him, his eyes were glittering with curiosity.

"Hong! Hong!"

The Ragefire Ape's muffled voice came from the other side of the cocoon. He clenched his fist and pounded his chest threatening and challenging everyone around. His eyes burned with an intense black

flame as he trod towards Ye Wei, bringing along a sweltering heat wave.

Ye Wei's whole body tightened. His hand firmly grasped the medium-grade scroll looking for the opportunity to defend himself. He was calling on his soul sensitivity to try and anticipate the Ragefire Ape's attack. There would be no hesitation from him when using the scroll if the ape came any closer.

A buzzing noise sounded as the huge wave of black flame rushed towards the silken cocoon.

This time, the iron talisman that was circling Ye Wei's body started to shake. Its movement became erratic as it continuously flew up and down.

All eighty-one grooves on the iron talisman were shining brightly. After engulfing the energy from the blood devourer crystals on the field, eighty grooves were completely filled, and the last groove was half full.

Now that the talisman absorbed the Qi within the black flame, the eighty-first groove was about to be filled up. Judging by the speed the talisman was absorbing the flame's energy, the iron talisman would be fully charged within three breaths!

‘The talisman can actually absorb the Ape's power too? That's absurd!’

Ye Wei could feel the talisman's power increasing exponentially as it consumed the ape's energy.

“Hong!” The Ragefire Ape roared as he leaped out from the black

flames. His bloodshot eyes were gazing aggressively at Ye Wei, who was terrified by the enormous figure advancing upon him looking as big as a mountain.

“Hmph!”

Ye Wei took a step back with his eyes fixed on the ape. While he was watching the ape’s raised arm coming in his direction, his grip tightened around the medium-grade scroll. There was no trace of fear on his face.

Just a second before ape’s fist landed, Ye Wei narrowed his eyes and tore the medium-grade scroll.

“Myst stance – Scarlet Gold-Plated Armor!”

Hundreds of glowing golden grains emerged from the torn scroll which covered his body in a golden layer of armor from head to toe in mere seconds. The armor was glowing from afar, showing off its dazzling luster.

The ape’s fists drove through the black silken cocoon formed by the iron talisman crushing vigorously onto the golden armor. It created a deafening noise and bursts of thousands of bright sparks.

The violent shock wave from the strike headed directly at Ye Wei and also impacted everything within a ten meters radius helping to suppress the flames.

The shockwave suppressed the sea of black flames. It expelled every bit



of fire creating a large dead zone with the ape and Ye Wei in the center.

“Too strong to resist...” Ye Wei grunted as the sweet taste of blood filled his mouth. A strand of eye-catching red appeared on the corner of his lips.

‘The golden armor is intact but, he still can hurt me.’ Ye Wei looked at the Ragefire Ape’s black eyes. ‘I cannot resist the shock wave and the heat any longer.’

Ye Wei didn’t think the ape could be so terrifyingly strong. ‘The medium-grade scroll I just used contained a defensive Myst stance, and even that could not take a mere physical hit from the ape. The mystic arm he’s guarding must be something incredible...’

The figure of the Ragefire Ape filled the space blocking the sky from Ye Wei’s sight. He growled and the next moment he raised his gigantic fiery black fist again, ready to smash it onto Ye Wei’s body. Falling from above the ape’s fist had the outrageous momentum of a meteorite.

“You are just the ghost of a real beast! I have more medium-grade scrolls with me. It’s only a matter of time before you will be on your knees!” Ye Wei wiped the blood from his mouth as a flash of determination appeared in his eyes. He walked forward and injected his Qi into the scarlet armor. With his arms crossed above his head, he continued to defend himself against the rain of the ape’s fists.

Although the Ragefire Ape’s punches did hurt Ye Wei, it was in no sense a heavy injury. In hopes that the armor could take a few more hits, Ye Wei was in no hurry to use another medium-grade scroll.

With every punch, the spectral ape was draining the very energy he was made of. Ye Wei only had to defend himself, and soon the ape would run out of energy and dissipate.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, one of the ape’s punches landed on Ye Wei’s arm. The tremendous force behind the punch caused Ye Wei to sink deep into the ground. The earth Ye Wei stood on started cracking in a spider web motion, fractured around him and away spreading all over the ground.

“He is too strong!” Ye Wei’s mouth was full of blood again. His scarlet golden armor had finally broken, and small chinks appeared here and there.

The Ragefire Ape was certainly a terrifying beast. Although it was only a ghost created by runes, it’s strength could match a condensed prime Warrior. The scroll Ye Wei used was only giving him fractions of a low-level Myst stance. It was actually pretty lucky he could neutralize multiple punches with just one scroll.

If the Ragefire Ape were to throw another punch, the armor would surely shatter.

‘How many medium-grade scrolls do I need to use before this ape runs out of energy?!’ Ye Wei had his hand in his bag again, ready to pull out another one.

“Hong!” The ape growled then swung his fists towards Ye Wei once more. He was a spectral beast that did not understand the concept of pain and exhaustion.

‘He won’t stop until the energy runs out it seems...’

Ye Wei stared at the fists flying in his direction. His heart ached as he unrolled yet another scroll to open. Just before he had a chance to tear it, the iron talisman came to life bursting forth a blinding silver light around his body.

All eighty-one grooves of the talisman were filled as it swallowed down the last spark of black flame. As the burst of silver light expanded, everything the light shone onto froze in place including the ape’s fists that were now hanging mid-air.

An invisible forcefield with the talisman in its center suddenly covered a hundred meter wide hemisphere. This enveloped both Ye Wei and the ape, and even the black flames that were still weakly flickering in the distance.

## Chapter 87 – Woods

---

“What’s going on?” Ye Wei’s body only froze for a brief moment, but it would be a moment that he would never forget.

When the iron talisman shone the silver light and created a forcefield, Ye Wei felt as if he was stuck in a sea of quicksand. Even simple actions like wiggling his fingers became an impossible task.

He looked at the levitating talisman, and a picture was slowly coming together.

“The silver light created by the iron talisman had a mysterious way to cover the area around it in an invisible force field!” Ye Wei looked shocked. There was no doubt now how precious this simple iron amulet was.

The spectral ape which was as strong as a condensed prime Warrior was immobilized by the force field. Just from this one could tell how valuable this piece of metal was.

Shortly after the force field was created by the talisman, Ye Wei realized he could now slowly move his hands and legs even though the ape remained completely motionless.

“Phew!” Ye Wei’s excitement subsided, and he then switched his focus to the Ragefire Ape in front of him.

“What happened?!” Lu Chao was shocked by the scene. Even though the whole time he was a bit far away to be able to see everything in detail, he knew what had caused this force field, ‘Ye Wei’s talisman was able to handle the black flame and it can hold the ape still?’

‘Legends say that there are few people who could survive the rage of a Ragefire Ape and those who meet one perish!’ Lu Chao remembered what he had been told as he glanced at the old bones scattered around the stone monument. He felt disappointed and upset for not having the same sort of the defensive medium-grade scroll that Ye Wei used previously to block Lu Chao’s dagger before fighting the ape. He definitely could use something like that right now to protect his body from the heat of the flames and then he could retrieve the mystic arms.

‘There is no way to find out how long this force field is going to last. I have to finish off this ape while I can!’ Ye Wei put the defensive scroll back into his bag and took out an offensive medium-grade scroll.

‘The strength of the Ragefire Ape could be compared to the condensed prime Warrior, and even a forbidden Spirit stance from these low-grade scrolls wouldn’t leave a scratch on him!’

Without hesitation Ye Wei unrolled the offensive scroll and with a sound of tearing fabric, the scroll was ripped.

“Zoom!”

Several hundred fluorescent runes appeared above the sea of black flames, shining like stars in the dark night sky. Instantly, they transformed into a turquoise spectral bow

“Low-level Myst stance – Arrowstorm!”

Ye Wei could feel the raw power of the stance inscribed in the scroll by its master. Even though the power was not his own, he was still able to control it.

“Kill!” Ye Wei said while staring coldly at the spectral Ragefire Ape. The moment he thought about attacking the beast, the turquoise bow’s bowstring vibrated violently.

“Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!”

Round after round, hundreds of arrows flew in the black ape’s direction like a shower of rain pouring down over him. They easily penetrated the spectral beast leaving a ton of black holes where the arrows went through.

In the end, this ape in front of Ye Wei was only a ghost summoned to protect these weapons. Its defensive abilities were lackluster compared to the real thing.

Suppressed by the talisman, the Ragefire Ape was still not able to move an inch. It was not able to defend itself against this Myst stance. Moments after the arrows connected to the target, the semi-transparent body started to rapidly fade.

As the ape started to fade, the black flame also began to disappear. Both the ape and the flame were made from Qi, and the moment Ye Wei

broke the stance, the beast and the fire were destined to disperse.

“Three-star medium-grade mystic arm!” After the black flame disappeared, Ye Wei slowly walked towards the black rod Lu Chao threw at him. He extended his arm and grabbed the rod.

Holding the black rod, Ye Wei’s eyes widened. There was undisguised shock and excitement on his childish face.

Of course, Ye Wei knew that the rod was a mystic arm, but he could never imagine that it was actually a three-star medium-grade mystic arm!

He had already gotten medium-grade mystic arms earlier from the repository, but they were just one-star mystic arms; they were nothing compared to the black rod!.

A three-star medium-grade mystic arm was worth more than three one-star medium-grade arms combined, and its power too was more than the three lesser quality medium-grade arms put together. There was an immense sense of excitement in Ye Wei’s heart. He was very much aware of the value of what he was holding.

One-star medium-grade mystic arms stored simple low-level Myst stances, while three-star medium-grade mystic arms stored advanced low-level Myst stances. Some of the better quality three-star medium-grade mystic arms could even store peak low-level Myst stances!

Simple level Myst stances are a whole level less powerful than

advanced level Myst stances!

This three-star medium-grade mystic arm in Ye Wei's hand was unmistakably a high quality mystic arm, and the stance within – Ragefire Ape was a peak low-level Myst stance!

Mystic arms can be activated as long as the user's Qi lasts, unlike mystic scrolls which are one-time use.

'No wonder why the Ragefire Ape was so strong!' Ye Wei finally understood why the scroll he tore could hardly withstand the ape's fists.

"Lu Chao, this date will be engraved on your tomb; I will not let you go!" Ye Wei realized Lu Chao threw the rod at him so the ape would fight him. He was angered by Lu's cowardly actions. Ye Wei's face was turning pale as he was walking on the last of the fading flame towards where Lu Chao was.

Seeing that Ye Wei defeated the black ape, Lu Chao was both shocked and angry. He didn't expect Ye Wei to have so many trump cards up his sleeves. Looking at Ye Wei slowly collecting the three mystic arms and putting them in his bag, Lu Chao's heart was quickly overflowing with jealous.

Lu Chao stood on a bluestone, observing the mesmerizing fading flames from a distance. The fresh wound on his face made him look that much more aggressive.

"You must have sustained some injuries! I refuse to believe you are



completely fine after all those crushing blows from the ape, and everything else I have used against you!” Lu Chao could not stop thinking about how Ye Wei was bleeding out of his mouth. He desperately wanted revenge.

Lu Chao stepped heavily on the bluestone and launched himself towards the stone monument. His target was the two remaining mystic arms buried in the ground.

“What? You want more? Do you have a death wish?” The fire of anger in Ye Wei’s eyes was now burning brighter than the fading black flames, seeing that Lu Chao was aggressively leaping in his direction. Ye Wei couldn’t help himself from taking action.

In the end, Lu Chao was a seven-star Warrior; he was stronger than Ye Wei in every possible way, and if Lu Chao wanted to escape, Ye Wei would need to use another scroll to catch up. But greed was one of Lu Chao’s dominant traits, ‘If I run now, this kid will have two more mystic arms in his pockets! Hasn’t he taken enough from me already?’ Lu Chao’s mind was filled with envy. If there were a chance to deny Ye Wei from getting his hands on more treasures, he would not miss it.

Lu Chao and Ye Wei were on the course to collide with each other.

When the distance between Ye Wei and Lu Chao had reduced to merely ten meters, the black flame completely vanished. Lu Chao channeled all his Qi into the three-inch dagger he clenched firmly onto. It once again created a Qi hurricane which Lu Chao directed towards Ye Wei. He was trying to keep Ye Wei busy as he went for the mystic arms.

“Do you think I will give you a second chance?” Ye Wei asked as he tore a medium-grade scroll.

Because Lu Chao was a seven-star Warrior despite him wasting quite a bit of Qi fighting Ye Wei, he took the chance to recover his strength while Ye Wei was fighting the Ragefire Ape. With that bit of Qi he recovered, he activated the stance within his dagger again.

“Myst stance – Green Breeze Blade!” There was a cold glint in Ye Wei’s eyes as he attacked the approaching Lu Chao.

The fearsome Myst stance dug a groove into the ground while flying low and closing in on its target.

The wind blade smashed onto the three-inch dagger knocking it off its course then continued to fly at Lu Chao.

‘It’s within arm’s reach!’ Lu Chao thought as he extended his arm towards the scarlet blade. When his fingertips touched the rough cold hilt of the weapon the wind blade of Ye Wei’s got uncomfortably close.

‘Damn it!’ Lu Chao pulled back and activated a defensive Spirit stance for protection. It would be useless to lay his arm onto the weapon if he only had one hand to hold it with.

Ye Wei caught Lu Chao in an awkward position and because of this Lu Chao lost his balance while trying to dodge the wind blade. Ye Wei seized the chance and after a grunt flung the wind blade back towards Lu Chao’s body.

It only took a split second for Ye Wei to change the blade's direction and moments after, it connected with Lu Chao torso!

The defensive Spirit stance immediately shattered, and Lu Chao was sent flying while spitting blood out of his mouth.

Ye Wei's wind blade did not land on a weak spot of Lu Chao's body, though if it had, there was no doubt Lu Chao would be in pieces now.

Looking at the heavily injured Lu Chao, Ye Wei was still hesitant while walking towards the weakened foe. Lu Chao was exactly the kind of person who would play dead and strike with a sucker punch when his opponent least expected.

"Please forgive me! Let me live! If you don't kill me, I will give you everything valuable I have on me... And I... I am the strongest youngster of my family. You can probably fetch a hundred thousand, no more like two hundred thousand silver if you return me to them safely!" Lu Chao saw that Ye Wei was unrolling a scroll, so he crawled backwards as he murmured and begged for mercy.

"If you kill me, my family will find you and avenge my death!"

"You really think I will let you live?" Ye Wei said in a cold voice. If he were not cautious while he was dealing with Lu Chao, he would have died because of Lu Chao's vicious schemes. Even if killing was the very last thing Ye Wei would do, when dealing with scumbags like Lu Chao it's better to be safe than sorry. In some situations to end someone's life is the only way to survive.

“Die!” Lu Chao widened his bloodshot eyes. His facial expression was twisted as he squeezed the last of his strength and threw hundreds of black, poisonous needles at Ye Wei.

Ye Wei was prepared for a dirty trick all along, and when he saw the slightest arm movement from Lu Chao he had already leaped to the side and therefore dodged the needles.

Using the window of opportunity while Ye Wei was dodging, Lu Chao stood up and threw himself into the woods next to the swamp.

“Damn!” Just as Ye Wei was about to activate a scroll to catch Lu Chao the loud cry of a beast echoed throughout the woods shaking every leaf in sight.

Ye Wei’s face went pale, and he dismissed the idea of pursuing him. ‘What kind of beast could have a fearsome presence like this...’

Soon after the beast’s roar, a chilling scream was heard from behind the trees; it was unmistakably Lu Chao’s voice. The scream quickly died down, and it was followed by the sound of bones cracking and a beast ripping flesh.

Ye Wei gasped in fear, ‘I think Lu Chao walked into a wild beast’s territory...’

## Chapter 88 – Eighty-One

---

As Lu Chao's screams died down, the wild beast's presence eventually faded. It was a mystery to Ye Wei as to why it didn't leave the woods to attack him. He was grateful it didn't, but he was still curious.

Moments after everything returned to its previous calm state. Apart from the sound of leaves rattling in the breeze, there were no detectable movements of any sort. It was only now that Ye Wei finally let his guard down and looked a bit more relaxed, his grip on the scroll slightly loosened.

Although the wild beast did not show itself from its presence, Ye Wei could tell it was no ordinary beast; therefore not only was he relatively relaxed, he was also cautious, glancing often towards the woods.

'Humm, did something happen to the talisman? It feels like a more powerful artifact than it was just moments before. Now it's giving off slightly more energy!' Ye Wei held the iron talisman in his hand and could feel the energy flow within while he looked at the mystic arms buried next to the stone monument.

'The black rod is a three-star medium-grade mystic arm. The aura it gives off is impressive, but the scarlet blade and the meter long ancient sword give off even stronger energy... They could be four or even five-star mystic arms!'

"If I can make the talisman release a force field again, I might have a shot at obtaining all of the mystic arms." Ye Wei mumbled to himself.

Throughout the history of Green Moon City there were only few three-star medium-grade mystic arms seen by the public in auction houses, but of course, there were families that were hiding mystic arms and scrolls in their vaults for emergencies. For example, the Ye family. Due to its age and heritage they had a three-star medium-grade mystic arm that was passed down from one patriarch to the next. Knowing that most of the citizens had not seen any medium-grade arms above three-stars, Ye Wei was startled by the fact that he was standing in front of two of them.

“These grooves...” Ye Wei placed the talisman in the middle of his palm and carefully inspected it. He gently touched the grooves and slowly ran his finger along all eighty-one of them.

‘So this talisman can absorb energy from the blood devourer crystals’ and the Qi in the spectral black flames... These grooves seem to shine a little brighter every time the talisman absorbs energy and when it is released it generates a force field. All eighty-one grooves were lit when that happens if I remember correctly...’ Ye Wei theorized while he stroked the talisman.

‘I’m going to try something!’ Ye Wei said while staring at the eighty-one grooves. He grunted quietly as he channeled Qi from his hand into the talisman.

“Zoom!”

The talisman shone with a ghostly glow and suddenly Ye Wei’s Qi was completely absorbed into the mysterious device. Meanwhile, the grooves started to light up with a brilliant silver glow.

The first groove was filled up, so was the second.

“I knew it!” Ye Wei widened his eyes as the silver light excited him. “Take everything I have!” He channeled more Qi to his finger as he stroked the talisman.

As Ye Wei’s Qi rushed into the talisman, more and more of the grooves were lit up. After a while, when Ye Wei’s dantian was nearly empty, eleven out of eighty-one were shining silver.

‘I guess all eighty-one grooves need to be filled before I can activate the force field again! That is a lot of Qi. I emptied my dantian and only one-eighth of the grooves were filled...’ Ye Wei stared at the dark grooves and thought.

‘Wait, if it’s Qi this talisman wants, I might have a solution!’ Ye Wei felt inspired, he took out his interspatial bag and dug through it. After a while pieces of Qi stones rolled onto the ground.

Ye Wei and Lin Zi Yan had acquired many treasures including a hefty sum of Qi stones.

The primal energy within Qi stones was pure and dense; therefore, they were not suitable for cultivational use, but they are crucial for the production of mystic arms and pills.

Ye Wei assumed if his talisman could be fueled by the energy of the black flame and blood devourer crystals, then it was entirely possible that

Qi stones would be able to fill the grooves.

As expected, when the Qi stones came out of his bag, the talisman started to react. It rattled and flew out of Ye Wei's hand to where the stones were.

“Whoosh!”

The iron talisman circled above the stones and emitted strands of black light creating a vortex that started absorbing the primal energy inside the Qi stones.

“Crack!”

The Qi stones started shattering and turning into dust as the energy within them was drained. The energy formed a silver stream and was quickly absorbed by the dark vortex. While absorbing the energy, the grooves started to gleam, and the gleam eventually grew into a blinding silver light.

Twelve, thirteen... Twenty-five... Eighty-one!

When all the stones turned to dust, all eighty-one grooves on the talisman lit up. The amulet once again glowed brightly!

‘That was more than a hundred thousand silver worth of Qi stones...’ There was recognizable sadness in Ye Wei's eyes. His original plan was to present these stones to the patriarch.



Moments after the grooves were filled, the talisman's bright glow dimmed, and the rust patches on it cleared up slightly, but its Qi presence grew stronger.

“What the hell?” Ye Wei grabbed the talisman to feel the energy within it. He could sense that energy from the stones transformed into the presence he felt when the force field was deployed!

‘But why did it get dimmer?’

Ye Wei pondered. ‘It feels more powerful than before. I think filling the grooves charges it up and that it will get stronger after every time it's fully charged. The next force field should be more powerful... I think.’

It was the second time the talisman was fully charged after fallen into Ye Wei's possession, and now it looked less beaten up than when he found it behind the rune barrier.

‘I did waste a lot of Qi stones, but I guess it's worth it!’ Ye Wei was excited to have discovered some of the talisman's secrets. His childish face made him look like a kid who just found a new toy. ‘So if I want to make it more powerful, I will have to feed it Qi and any kind of energy I find!’

There was no switch on the talisman but Ye Wei could feel a spiritual link to it, and therefore, he assumed he could activate the force field that way.

‘Now I have to get myself the scarlet blade and the ancient sword!’ Ye Wei glared at the mystic arms buried in the ground. With the talisman in his hand, he slowly walked towards the stone monument.

‘I will take the sword out first!’

Ye Wei carefully wrapped his hand around the hilt, and after a low grunt, he pulled the sword out with all his strength.

“Boom!”

Immediately when it was pulled out, the stance within activated. Ye Wei could see hundred meters long silver light flying towards him with the momentum of a flooding river. The energy shook the whole swamp.

The stream of silvery energy transformed into seven spectral swords which formed a circular array. The wheel of swords gave off a blinding aura like the midday sun.

The sword wheel spun and flew towards Ye Wei leaving a charred trail and a fissure in its path; a path that was heading towards him at a fearsome speed.

‘Forbidden low-level Myst stance – Flaring Sword Wheel!’

Staring at the sword wheel, Ye Wei’s pupils dilated. He knew he was staring at a life-threatening stance and as such he activated the talisman without any hesitation.

Strictly speaking, forbidden low-level Myst stances were threatening even to seven-star condensed prime warriors, not to mention medium-grade mystic scrolls. Ye Wei was not even sure if the talisman could stop the sword wheel.

“Zoom!”

The talisman reacted to Ye Wei’s inner voice, and a mysterious silver light burst forth creating a hundred meters wide force field that covered part of the swamp.

As the force field emerged, Ye Wei felt his body sink. It was as if a mountain fell on his shoulders along with his blood which froze and stopped flowing.

The force field’s pressure was much greater than the last time. Although Ye Wei was only immobilized by the force for a brief moment, the tremendous force still impacted him enough for a line of blood to flow out of his mouth.

Ye Wei, being the talisman’s owner, soon became immune to the force field’s energy.

The moment Ye Wei was free to move again, he took a scroll out of his bag and unrolled it, just in case the force field could not suppress the sword wheel on its own. If the sword wheel could break free, he would immediately tear the scroll.

Holding tightly onto the scroll, Ye Wei raised his head to look at the sword wheel. Not only did the wheel stopped spinning, but the flickering light around it also froze in the air.

‘Even forbidden low-level Myst stances are no match for the force field?!’

Ye Wei was relieved to see this scene, but just as he loosened his shoulders, the sword wheel started to rattle. Its presence was greatly dampened, but it seemed to be slowly building momentum again.

‘I should have known...’

“Hold it!” Ye Wei did not take his eyes off the sword wheel that was rattling and trying to rush towards him. He wasted no more time and tore the scroll.

“Swoosh!” Hundreds of runes burst forth, forming a thick black vine. It flew towards and wrapped around the rattling sword wheel.

As the vine tightened its hold on the sword wheel, Ye Wei tore yet another scroll.

‘Low-level Myst stance – Howling Wolf!’

With a burst of light, a three meters tall spectral silver wolf appeared in the sky. It opened its mouth and exposed sharp metallic teeth, then let out a long, deafening howl while a silver ball of energy grew on its tongue.

“Tzzzz!”

The wolf spat out the ball of energy expelling air out of its path. The ball left behind a vacuum trail as it made its way to the sword wheel.

Constricted by the force field and the black vine, the sword wheel was held still in the air. It was not a surprise that the silver ball of energy found its target.

After the first energy ball landed, the silver wolf kept spitting more of them out, and one by one they crashed onto the sword wheel. After eighteen balls landed the spectral wolf faded. The sword wheel also started to disintegrate into seven swords which scattered over the ground.

Ye Wei exhaled with relief. His heart was in his throat, but slowly he calmed down.

## Chapter 89 – Abyss

---

Held by both, the force field and the black vine python, the sword wheel was finally defeated after being struck by the Howling Wolf stance over eighteen times.

‘The Flaring Sword Wheel was not controlled by anyone but still packed immense power, if someone was holding that ancient sword, I know I wouldn’t be able to suppress it this easily... Forbidden low-level Myst stances are just ridiculously strong!’

‘Before the force field fades, I should deal with the scarlet blade!’ Ye Wei quickly leaped back to the stone monument and pulled the mystic arm out of the mud.

‘Peak low-level Myst stance – Blood Riverblade!’

‘This is much weaker than the sword!’

As soon as the lengthy blood-colored Qi blade appeared, created by the mystic arm, it was frozen in place by the force field.

Right when Ye Wei thought he had everything under control, he felt an approaching presence from the woods. It seemed the wild beast was curious, apparently drawn forth to the swamp by the Qi disturbance.

A loud roar sounded out, deafening like thunder. The whole swamp shook, the ground rattled and a fearsome presence greater than a

condensed prime Warrior was approaching. Ye Wei felt like he was in trouble.

Up till now, Master Yi was the strongest cultivator Ye Wei had ever met. In normal cultivation terms, Master Yi was a ten-star condensed prime Warrior, but the presence hidden behind the trees was much greater than what he felt in the Ye's family arena.

“Sh\*t!” Ye Wei's face turned pale and drops of sweat started pouring down his forehead; he could feel that a pair of cold eyes was focusing on him!

Ye Wei held his breath and kept still. He was afraid that if he moved, the beast would feel like his territory was being challenged. After a few moments of complete quietness, Ye Wei could feel that the beast was no longer looking at him, and the fearsome presence quickly backed off like a falling tide.

A cold breeze sent a shiver down Ye Wei's spine. “Phew!” After making sure the beast was far away, Ye Wei finally felt safe enough to breathe again. He kept staring at the woods, afraid that the beast might return. Ye Wei could not believe his luck if the beast were to pursuit him no scrolls or items could save his life, but he still needed to deliver all the treasures back home and save his cousin's life, so he did not want to just die here.

“This is not a safe place to stay!” Ye Wei turned his head back to the blood colored Qi blade. ‘I don't have any time to waste!’ He then tore yet another medium-grade scroll.

“Zoom!”

Hundreds of runes burst forth. The sequences intertwined in the air and transformed into a purple spear. Ye Wei quickly drove the spectral weapon towards the red Qi stripe created by the scarlet blade.

“Pop!”

The purple spear penetrated and shredded the blood coloured Qi blade. It only took seconds before both the spectral spear and the blade disappeared. Calmness once again was restored in the swamp as the talisman fell to the ground.

Ye Wei grabbed the talisman and then went forth to collect the mystic arms.

“Four-star medium-grade!?” There was an undisguised smile on Ye Wei’s face. He held the scarlet blade and was extremely euphoric as he recognized the incredible energy that flowed within it.

‘If I give this to grandpa he would be able to fight a seven-star, maybe even an eight-star condensed prime Warrior although he is just a three-star condensed prime Warrior himself!’ The Ye family was Ye Wei’s root; he couldn’t help but imagine how these weapons could benefit his family back home.

Back when the Du family was trying to plot against them, if the Du Patriarch didn’t have those medium-grade scrolls with him then the Ye Patriarch would have been able to fight the whole Du camp alone with



his powerful three-star medium-grade bracelet.

“This ancient sword...” Ye Wei put the scarlet blade into his bag, and then he turned his attention to the sword. He was certain, the sword’s wheel stance, that he fought, was a forbidden low-level Myst stance which meant the sword was a five-star medium-grade mystic arm!

“Five-star medium-grade!” Ye Wei’s eyes glittered with joy as he placed his hand on the sword, its blade engraved with star constellations.

“It was a forbidden stance; therefore, it must take a lot of Qi to activate this sword... Even grandpa might have trouble using it!” Ye Wei mumbled to himself as he put the sword inside his bag.

‘It shouldn’t matter much if anyone learned that the Ye family had acquired three, four-star medium-grade mystic arms, but this five-star one should not see the sun just yet. I think even the City Lord himself might be envious of such a valuable treasure.’

After putting the two mystic arms in his bag, Ye Wei smiled satisfyingly. He had never possessed so many valuable things in his life. This trip to Bloodmist Valley had so far been a lot more rewarding than he expected. Not only did he acquire what he came here for, but he also got his hands on what could make the Ye family great again.

‘I have to find Zi Yan as soon as possible.’ Ye Wei cautiously looked at the woods again, haunted by the fear he just experienced. He bent his knees and launched himself towards the other side of the swamp.

For a seven-star Student who has the Qi capacity of a nine-star Student walking on water was not such a hard task.

Occupied by the sword wheel, Ye Wei did not notice that the stone monument actually rattled when he pulled out the mystic arms and that the backside of the stone tablet was starting to glow. Now that he was close to the edge of the swamp, the tablet was covered in runes.

“Zoom!”

The stone tablet was now rattling more and more, and the runes on it came alive.

“Brummm!”

A loud rumble caused Ye Wei to turn his head, curious to find out the source of this deafening noise. Ye Wei scanned the swamp behind him and saw a shining object.

‘What is that stone tablet doing?’

The rattling intensified and the whole realm shook as the stone tablet flew up into the air. The sky darkened, and the land quaked. The mountains were shaking so much it looked as if they were trembling in fear.

‘This can’t be good...’ Ye Wei’s heart dropped. His heart was beating so fast he could see his chest moving.

“Boom! Boom!”

The swamp suddenly sank into a crack. The black water evaporated and created an unpleasant smell in the air.

The land split into two parts before Ye Wei's eyes. The swamp disappeared into a twenty-kilometer long abyss that reached to the heavens and extended deep down into the center of the realm.

“Roar!”

A shrill scream, followed by the sound of rattling metal chains, reached Ye Wei's ears from the depths of the abyss. It was the sound of the chained demons fighting for their freedom!

The scream and the rattling grew stronger as if the monsters were reaching up to the surface. The louder the sound got, the paler Ye Wei's face turned.

“TZZZZZZ!”

A mist of black smoke started oozing out of the cracked earth, and Ye Wei could see the silhouettes of a large demon horde.

The fearsome presence overwhelmed Ye Wei and sent a shiver down his spine. He shook and fell to the ground after taking a few steps back and despite his best efforts, he was having trouble breathing normally and

moving his body.

‘What is this...’

Just as Ye Wei thought the demons were going to escape the abyss, an explosion of bright runic light erupted from the stone tablet. Millions of runes materialized and formed a pillar of golden energy. The runes then started to react with each other and released an astounding wave of energy.

The pillar shone down into the abyss, brightened up the darkness and disintegrated the black smoke. After a series of loud cries, the demons quieted down and the abyss returned to its previous calmness.

Ye Wei’s eyes widened, and he stared at the stone tablet. He could not feel any strength in his body; he was just sitting on the ground gasping for air. ‘What the hell is this?’ The shivering didn’t stop, although the demons’ cries did.

But after the brief moment of peace, Ye Wei sensed a greater evil presence within the depths of the abyss. An even thicker screen of black mist exploded out of the huge rift in the ground. This presence was more than a hundred times stronger than the others!

“Boom! Boom!”

Within the black mist, a red glow shone through. A three-headed serpent appeared in the mist, and parts of its kilometers long body came out of the black shroud revealing its blood red scales.

The serpent then squeezed a loud cry out of its elongated lungs shattering the bright runic pillar, emerging out of the black mist. Its mouth was wide open as it flew towards the stone tablet trying to swallow the artifact.

The serpent's cry shook the entire realm. Ye Wei was already far far away, but the impact struck him hard. He could taste rust in his mouth and the next thing he knew, he was vomiting blood.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

The stone tablet rattled violently as if it was trying to match the serpent's intensity, and more runes burst forth. Numerous runic energy pillars burnt through the black smoke and then landed on the serpent's muscular body where they left a few large holes.

Struck by the stone tablet's counter strike, the serpent rolled around in pain, but it was not giving up. Instead, it flew up viciously as a dark ball of energy grew inside its mouth.

The dark energy sphere was glowing red and filled with electricity. After a while, when the ball of energy was fully charged the serpent spat it out towards the stone tablet. Its colossal momentum had the power to shatter the earth.

As the dark sphere was about to connect with the stone tablet, the realm's natural primal energy resonated within the tablet and strands of billion rune sequences burst out of the tablet in every direction!

## Chapter 90 – Glacial Temple

---

The blue and green lights of the stone monument melted together as the runes fused. These billions of light strands formed the outline of a magnificent temple-like structure in mid-air right above the abyss.

The stone monument disappeared into a flash of blinding light and became the cornerstone of the temple. Seconds after it was in place, the temple started to materialize.

Immediately after the temple appeared, its supreme presence was felt throughout the realm – from the edge of the skies to the very depths of the abyss. An array of runes grew and burst forth from the temple's peak; it shone down a thick blue pillar of light.

The pillar bored a hole through the sea of thick black smoke and landed directly on the serpent's head. Hit by a force greater than the weight of a mountain, the serpent was dragged back down to the bottom of the abyss before it could even cry or struggle free.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

Floating on top of the abyss, the temple emitted a majestic aura. Its energy quickly patched and repaired the rift in the ground; the abyss that so suddenly appeared and split the ground turned into a narrow gap and eventually disappeared. Just seconds later there was no trace that the abyss had ever been there.

The beast in the woods, the abyss that suddenly appeared, and the

levitating temple which swiftly closed the abyss, suppressing the serpent and demons inside, all happened too quickly one after another. Ye Wei's mind was numb; it was as if he had been stuck by a sledge hammer so many times that now he could feel nothing.

“Phew...”

Ye Wei exhaled slowly and raised his head to look at the grand temple. His face displayed utter fascination. He couldn't even imagine what kind of technique was used to build this majestic runic structure.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

While Ye Wei was still in shock, the sky suddenly distorted and a surge of mysterious energy penetrated the dimension. This caused a wormhole to appear as, Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and a few hundred Warriors fell from the sky.

“Bang! Boom!”

All of them looked very confused as they clumsily fell to the ground one by one. While everyone was screaming and sobbing in pain, Hong Xun and Xue Yao were able to summon two pairs of primal wings on their backs, stabilizing their bodies just after few flaps.

“Little bro!”

“Boy!” Hong Xun and Xue Yao were happy to see Ye Wei; they wondered why he looked so sluggish at a closer glance.

“Huh?” Ye Wei was not really responsive, even though Hong Xun and Xue Yao flew closer to greet him, his eyes were still set on the sky.

They followed Ye Wei’s sight to see what he was looking at. Their eyes widen as they saw the floating temple, neither of them could contain their excitement and shock.

“This is... Is this the legendary Glacial Temple? So this labyrinth is left behind by that man!” Hong Xun and Xue Yao looked at each other and shared a surprised glance.

“What temple?” Ye Wei knew that he just heard an important name but he knew nothing about it. Ye Wei, curious to find out what the two words meant, he looked confusedly at Hong Xun and Xue Yao as it was apparent that they knew something about this place.

“That is...”

“What a magnificent temple!”

“Oh god! Where the hell are we?!” Amused by the sight, the Warriors began to stand up.

“There is no mistake. We are at the Glacial Emperor’s tomb!” Hong Xun clenched his fist as he stared at the temple with fiery eyes.

“Definitely!”



There was a slight redness on Xue Yao's face, her heart beating faster; she was nodding excitedly.

“Glacial temple? Emperor's tomb?” Ye Wei slightly frowned and with a questioning gaze he asked Xue Yao who seemed to be overly excited.

Xue Yao's eyes lingered on the temple. After making an effort to turn her head, she finally switch her attention elsewhere. “Little boy, you are here for the Glacial Emperor's tomb right?” She asked with a gentle smile on her face.

“Who is the Glacial Emp...” Frustrated and feeling like secrets had been kept from him, Ye Wei frowned again. But as he was about to ask a question, a loud angry voice from a distance was heard in his ears.

“Lin Zi Yan, give me that Condensing Primal pill!” Jin Yan was pointing his golden spear right at Lin Zi Yan; his bloodshot eyes were staring at the levitating, purple-haired girl.

“Lin Zi Yan, you are going too far! There are ten Condensing Primal pills and you want to take them all?!” Mo Ya shouted as he stood on his sword. His long hair was gracefully flowing in the wind, and his cold gaze pierced Lin Zi Yan.

Her eyes flashed purple, as always when she was angry or mad, but her face showed indifference while staring Mo Ya and Jin Yan down. Lin Zi Yan did not speak a word, she just put the pills into her bag, answering with action instead.

“I only want three pills, Lin Zi Yan! Don’t push me any further because I will fight you!” Seeing that she had put the pills away, Jin Yan’s face darkened. With anger glowing in his eyes he was ready to thrust his spear through her.

“Three!” Mo Ya looked at Lin Zi Yan from a distance. He indifferently held up three fingers. A swirl of powerful Qi started to form around him, energizing the air, his robe was flowing in the windless sky. He was definitely a fierce enemy any cultivator would be scared of.

“It’s Jin Yan, Mo Ya, and the girl from that family!” The shouting caught everyone’s attention. They turned their eyes from the temple to the three strongest Warriors present, looking at them with great respect.

“Condensing Primal pill?! How lucky are they to have found such a rarity?!” Hong Xun glanced at the trio, his face slightly changing color while his eyes shown with undisguised envy.

“People from that family really can’t be measured by a normal scale. She is not even at the same cultivation level as her opponents and still she was able to make them dance on her palm, getting everything she wants?!”

“With just one of the pills, surely one of their family members could easily break through to the level of condensed prime Warrior! No wonder Jin Yan and Mo Ya are so angry!” Xue Yao heard that Condensing Primal pills were mentioned in their conversation, and desire was apparent on her pretty face.

The barrier between a Warrior and a condensed prime Warrior was incredibly vast, in the history of cultivation there were countless ten-star Warriors who were stopped by this wall and died without ever becoming condensed prime Warriors.

When ten-star Warriors attempt to breakthrough, they would have to fight their own evil desires. The ones who couldn't defeat their inner demons during the process would never progress any further.

In Green Moon City, for example, resided several thousand ten-star Warriors; however, there were only a handful of condensed prime Warriors. This gap clearly reflected the difficulty of breaking through the Warrior realm.

On the other hand, it was a completely different story for someone in the possession of a Condensing Primal pill. Taking just one pill grants a Warrior at least a ninety percent probability to fight off their demons and advance to the condensed prime level.

Both Jin Yan and Mo Ya were peak ten-star Warriors, they were qualified and physically prepared to attempt a breakthrough, the only thing holding them back was that they were uncertain about how they would deal with their inner demons.

Therefore, Jin Yan's and Mo Ya's desire for a Condensing Primal pills could easily be imagined.

After being teleported to this realm, Jin Yan and Mo Ya were extremely thrilled to have found these pills, and thinking that breaking through was now a certainty, they started to imagine all the possibilities their

future would hold. All that just to have their dreams come crashing down because of some girl who happened to be faster than they had thought.

There was no way Jin Yan and Mo Ya would let Lin Zi Yan take all the pills! If it was any other treasure maybe they could let it go because they were born with golden chopsticks in their mouths, but for these pills, they would fight Lin Zi Yan even if they had to face the consequences of angering that family. Both of them were determined to use all it took to obtain the pills!

“There are ten pills in total, what do you say to Jin Yan taking three, I can take three, and you can have four. I really do respect your family, please don’t force us to fight you. Like Jin Yan said, there is nothing more valuable to us than these pills!” Mo Ya politely said to her, but his tone of voice was harsh in contrast.

“These are the first Condensing Primal pills I’ve ever gotten. Why should I share them with you? I got my hands on them before either of you did.” Lin Zi Yan arched her brow in surprise as she spoke keeping her beautiful voice clear, steady, and emotionless. “One pill is more than enough for you to reach Condensed Prime level. Both of you are just being greedy.”

“One Condensing Primal pill might not be enough to guarantee a breakthrough!” Jin Yan grunted.

“I have been a ten-star Warrior for more than a year, and Mo Ya couldn’t be more correct. There is nothing I want more than these pills! And I, Jin Yan, get what I want!” Jin Yan held his golden spear even tighter while floating in the air. Jin Yan thirsted for blood. He stared coldly at Lin Zi Yan and said with a prideful tone, “Even if you are from

that family, I can see that your cultivation level is close to ours. That means if nothing else you are just their distant relative! You should behave and learn to respect others!”

“It’s ten Condensing Primal pills we are talking about. I am sure I can use them for something else, instead of just giving them away.” Lin Zi Yan shook her head and glanced towards the ground. Her eyes shone with joy and confusion when she spotted Ye Wei; she didn’t expect him to get this far.

In the future, both herself and Ye Wei will have to face the ten-star Warrior breakthrough, and that was why she was not willing to give in.

“Just giving them away... Is it so? Now I feel offended.” A shadow of bitterness flickered over Mo Ya’s handsome face. He slowly stretched out his fingers and quickly drew hundreds of runes forming a unique pattern.

Mo Ya’s silvery Qi flowed through the pattern linking all the runes together and forming a three meter long green spectral sword that pointed right at Lin Zi Yan’s heart.

“Humph!”

Jin Yan grunted, and he stomped his foot while waving his golden spear around as he sped towards Lin Zi Yan

“Jin Yan! You will have to go through me!” Suddenly, Ye Wei tore one of the medium-grade scrolls he had left. Runes written in the blood of demons poured out of it creating a pair of translucent wings on Ye Wei’s

back.

Ye Wei wings shook gently causing him to travel so quick that he became a flash of light and reappeared between Jin Yan and Lin Zi Yan.

Even though Lin Zi Yan had extraordinary strength, it was still a challenge for her to deal with two ten-star warriors all by herself. She could only bank on using her Shadowshift stance to buy herself some time and avoid serious injury.

Seeing that Lin Zi Yan was in a bit of trouble, Ye Wei couldn't just stand there and watch. It shouldn't be a problem for him to entertain Jin Yan for a while, or even defeat him, with as many medium-grade scrolls as he had.

## Chapter 91 – Close Combat

---

“Huh?” Jin Yan frowned as he watched Ye Wei fly towards him wondering why a Student would dare challenge himself.

“Piss off!”

Jin Yan glared at Ye Wei with a disdainful gaze. Without the slightest concern for Ye Wei’s feelings, he spat out the insult. He stomped his foot in Ye Wei’s direction, and the moment his foot went down an invisible force wave spread in the sky. The rippling wave gathered and shot towards Ye Wei.

Jin Yan’s Qi distorted the air around him, and his overbearing presence made Ye Wei feel and look tiny.

“Ye Wei!” Lin Zi Yan was distracted while confronting Mo Ya and concern was evident on her face. She didn’t expect to run into Ye Wei here, and never would she expect Ye Wei to stand up against Jin Yan to protect her. She did give Ye Wei a few medium-grade scrolls, but she did not expect him to use them this way, nor did she think he stood a chance against Jin Yan.

“Lin Zi Yan, I strongly advise you to focus on your opponent, especially when that opponent is me!” Just when Lin Zi Yan was ready to launch herself to Ye Wei’s side, Mo Ya made a move. In just a flash he appeared in her path. He flung his Qi sword at her with a flick of his wrist.

The Green Qi sword tore through the air and approached Lin Zi Yan

leaving a shrilling whistle behind it; it was right in front of her in mere seconds.

Lin Zi Yan's face changed, and sparks of purple flame appeared on her fingertips as she lifted her hand. The fire soon turned into a sequence of runes as her finger danced in the air.

Mo Ya was, in the end, a ten-star Warrior at his peak, and Lin Zi Yan could not take the threat he imposed lightly.

After placing runes and sparks of fire in the air each of them grew into a little flying serpent. Feeling the pressure on him, Mo Ya wiggled his finger, tried to rid the Qi serpents by striking them with his Qi sword.

Lin Zi Yan was not trying to fight Mo Ya, she just wished to distract him so she could be by Ye Wei's side, but Mo Ya answered each of these attempts to escape with a devastating sword strike blocking her path.

"Zi Yan, don't worry about me. I will be fine!" Ye Wei said while he calmly stared at Jin Yan who clearly did not understand his confidence. Jin Yan then chuckled as he spun his spear over his head sending a sharp, invisible force wave at Ye Wei.

Ye Wei sped up dramatically as the translucent wings on his back flapped forcefully. His agile movements made it easy to dodge Jin Yan's powerful strike, but knowing that it was only the beginning of the fight, Ye Wei reached into his bag and took out a low-level scroll.

"Hahaha!" Jin Yan laughed insolently when he saw the black glow in



Ye Wei's hand, "You are hilarious! Please don't hit me with that low-grade trash. I am very ticklish! Scrolls or arms just take them out now; you're are gonna need a lot more to stay alive! I will show you what it means to be truly powerful without all these pathetic items!"

Jin Yan roared, and all of a sudden his body was wrapped in a golden light and flickering runes. Without moving a muscle, a stance was forming in front of him. It was a three-meter tall spirit bear with golden fur which appeared. It raised its muscular arm, and the next thing Ye Wei saw was a gigantic paw rushing at his face.

"Forbidden high-level Spirit stance – Golden Bear!" Down on the ground, Hong Xun and Xue Yao were staring at the spirit bear. Every single Warrior, who fought alongside Ye Wei, was becoming wary.

Normally, users of forbidden stances would be struck by a recoil force, but Jin Yan just casually used a forbidden Spirit stance as if he did not care about the after effects!

The power of forbidden stances varies, and the recoil force would also vary accordingly. If a fighter was strong enough or his or her Sentient was exceptional, the recoil force won't have as much effect on them as it would on normal cultivators.

Jin Yan was a ten-star Warrior, and actually one of the strongest ten-star Warrior ever. With the three-star medium-grade mystic arm in hand, he could even take on a condensed prime Warrior. His body and Sentient were tough enough for him to pretty much ignore the recoil.

"Hey! Watch out!"

“That kid won’t make it!”

“He saved our lives. Guys do something!”

“Jin Yan you shameless excuse of a cultivator! You’re a peak ten-star Warrior, and you’re actually using a forbidden stance against a mere Student? You bloodthirsty bastard!”

“Help him!”

Everyone was on Ye Wei’s side. The oath they made meant they had to help each other, but they knew Ye Wei had saved their lives and even if they didn’t make a vow they would still have helped him here and now just out of appreciation to what he did for them.

Jin Yan might be one of the strongest people in the labyrinth, but he was also alone, with the treasures they acquired it was entirely possible for them to defeat Jin Yan!

“Screw his mother!” With the sound of cursing and swearing, hundreds of Warriors fired their stances in the air towards Jin Yan. The ones who were seven-stars and above spread their primal wings and flew next to Ye Wei to fight by his side.

“Mid-level Spirit stance – Hailstorm Sword!”

“Mid-level Spirit stance – Rolling Stone Punch!”

“High-level Spirit stance – Firewolf Strike!” The sky was filled with runes. Hundreds of spectral weapons and beasts came crushing towards the golden bear.

“Bang! Boom!”

None of these stances would have left a scratch on Jin Yan, but the sheer amount of them were making it impossible for the Golden Bear stance to gain an advantage. It only took moments before the Golden Bear crumbled into blinding runic lights.

Staring at the stances flying towards him, Jin Yan could not be rash. Surprise was evident on his face as he flew backwards and deflected stance after stance that rushed towards him; he couldn't understand why he was suddenly the common enemy of this many Warriors.

“Little bro, are you okay?” Hong Xun went in front of Ye Wei and patted his shoulders then he turned back around to Jin Yan. There was a determined glow in both Ye Wei's and Hong Xun's eyes.

“Thank you so much!” Ye Wei exclaimed gratefully. If Hong Xun and the others didn't step in, he wouldn't even have the time to talk while fighting Jin Yan.

“Hahaha! Little bro, did you forget we made an oath? We can't just stand back and watch even if we feel lazy!” Hong Xun said jokingly.

Jin Yan's face darkened as he pointed his spear at Ye Wei and the

Warriors then said, “All of you, piss off! Consider yourselves warned. From this moment I will not hold back!” Although he was facing this many Warriors, he didn’t seem to be scared.

The Warriors down on the ground rose up.

“Humm... He’s a ten-star Warrior right. I’ve never used a scroll before, and I really want to try it, to be honest. Now is as good a time as any!”

“This low-grade arm, I just got it back in the chamber and I don’t really know what stance is in it! I want to try my new stuff too!” Confidence comes with numbers and armed with scrolls and weapons the Warriors were not as scared as they were when they first met Jin Yan at the rune barrier. They were actually prepared to fight if Jin Yan wanted to do anything to Ye Wei.

Jin Yan stared at the Warrior who flew between him and Ye Wei then turned his focus to the Warriors on the ground. ‘They are all holding mystic arms or scrolls...’

Undoubtedly Jin Yan was one of the strongest cultivators here. He could easily take on ten Warriors by himself on a typical day, but when there were hundreds of armed Warriors in front of him, he could not just ignore them.

Unless he was a condensed prime Warrior, and even then he would need a miracle to defeat this large armed group of Warriors and come out unharmed.

Every single one of these Warriors were armed with some kind of powerful item, and furthermore, they were bonded together by the heavenly oath. If he wanted to fight one of them he needed to be prepared to fight all of them.

Facing so many people even Jin Yan, confident and powerful as he was, knew better than to take this group of Warriors lightly.

Lin Zi Yan leaped backwards and stared at the Warriors who were shielding Ye Wei then glanced towards the rest of the group. ‘All these weaklings are from different powers and families, why would all of them help Ye Wei as if he was one of their own people. Even I wouldn’t want to fight someone like Jin Yan!’

‘What happened after I separated with these guys? I guess I’m glad they found these weapons and scrolls and somehow are now fond of little Wei. Jin Yan shouldn’t be dumb enough to make a move now.’ She was relieved as she could see Ye Wei was in safe hands.

While Lin Zi Yan was distracted by Ye Wei, Mo Ya spotted this moment of opportunity. He wiggled his fingers and flung his Qi sword at Lin Zi Yan’s blind spot when she was looking away!

“I told you I do not want to fight, but I guess there are no other ways to shut you up!” Lin Zi Yan leaped into the air, and her dress flowing in the wind made her look like a mythical goddess descending from the heavens. Her eyes were burning with a purple flame while her hands formed many complex hand seals.

Lin Zi Yan was suddenly surrounded by a blinding purple light, and

her presence exploded. Just when the green Qi sword was inches away from her body, she lifted up two fingers then they clamped onto each side of the sharp Qi sword!

Her slender fingers were packed with power and with a crisp cracking sound, the enormous green sword shattered like glass. Lin Zi Yan then quickly wrapped her purple Qi around the shattered pieces and flung them right back at Mo Ya.

It took less than a second for Lin Zi Yan to react to Mo Ya's strike. The Qi sword was sent back to him before he even registered what had just happened. In a panic, Mo Ya pulled his sword in front of his chest to defend himself.

Flashes of purple landed on the sword, and a burst of violent force exploded at the point of impact.

The enormous recoil force knocked Mo Ya back. He flew backwards like a kite without a string; he couldn't stabilize his balance until he was fifty meters behind where he got hit.

"What strength!" Mo Ya looked down at his bleeding hand; he had never been this concerned all his life. He raised his head to look at Lin Zi Yan, and this was the moment of his life he would later recall as "The first time I tasted genuine fear."

Lin Zi Yan was way stronger than he expected!

Mo Ya did not pursue her. It was clear that even with his three-star

medium-grade sword, there was no point to carry on their fighting as Lin Zi Yan possessed power that can not be compared to any fighting techniques he was taught.

Mo Ya flew back to Jin Yan's side, and Lin Zi Yan retreated to Ye Wei's side.

Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and the Warriors were on one side with Jin Yan and Mo Ya on another. The atmosphere became heavy as nobody said anything.

“What should we do now?” Jin Yan looked at Ye Wei cautiously as he consulted Mo Ya in a whisper.

‘Mo Ya can't do anything to Lin Zi Yan, and I got myself stuck... I can't fight all of them on my own!’ Jin Yan was extremely frustrated as he did not want to give the pills to Lin Zi Yan.

“Lin Zi Yan, I can't just let you have the pills like this! Let's hear a deal from your side; let's be civil and we can negotiate like adults!” Mo Ya looked up and said with a slight stutter. He was not used to asking for favors at all.

## Chapter 92 – Enter the Temple

---

‘If we can’t fight her we will have to talk it out!’

Jin Yan shared a look with Mo Ya, ground his teeth as he was getting mentally ready to compromise.

Lin Zi Yan was more selfish than she was considerate but being a Warrior herself she could relate to their frustration.

‘There are only ten pills. I have these seals on my body, and it will be harder for me to breakthrough to the condensed prime Warrior level than everyone else. I will need around five pills for myself to be safe, and I need to save some for Ye Wei...’

“Zi Yan, if we really want to we can just fight them. I don’t think they can take all of us!” Ye Wei thought as he could see that Lin Zi Yan was frustrated. He briefly looked at Jin Yan and Mo Ya, ‘Finders keepers! That has always been the rule in these kinds of situations. Why do they think they can just ask for the pills when Zi Yan was the one who got her hands on them first?’

Thinking about the thirty odd scrolls in his bag and how he was backed up by hundreds of strong cultivators, Ye Wei was actually feeling pretty confident.

“Mo Ya, Jin Yan, both of you know how rare these pills are. You couldn’t buy them even if you had the money for them! I need them as much as you two do!”



“I can give one pill away!” Lin Zi Yan laid one pill on her palm and said calmly.

“One pill?” Jin Yan’s face darkened. It was obvious that Lin Zi Yan was trying to turn Mo Ya against him; therefore, he shook his head and made a counter offer that involved an even number. “Four pills at least! Name your price!”

Mo Ya also saw through Lin Zi Yan’s cheeky plan. He frowned and said, “Yeah, four pills. That’s the bottom line.”

“Only one. I have a use for the rest of them.” Lin Zi Yan determinedly shook her head. There was no way she would let Mo Ya and Jin Yan take four pills from her.

“No? How about two then?” Mo Ya and Jin Yan were desperate, and they were too stressed to hide it.

“One pill and I will trade it for no less than eight hundred thousand silver, or something of the same value. Final offer. If you don’t want it all the better!” Lin Zi Yan sounded determined.

“Eight hundred, what? Why don’t you go rob the City Lord?” Jin Yan’s face darkened further, and his eyes twitched as he spoke, ‘Even I can’t come up with that much money.’

Mo Ya frowned. He was deep in thought and didn’t talk, ‘If I were her, I wouldn’t give the pills up easily either... If Jin Yan and I were in a better

position then fine, but now they really do have the advantage. There is no real reason for her to give us any pills. As ridiculous as her offer sounds, I think this is actually decent.’ Mo Ya acquired a lot of treasures from this labyrinth, so much so that it would make up for the price Lin Zi Yan proposed.

“No? Fine then.” Lin Zi Yan said and put the pill back inside her bag.

“Wait! Eight hundred thousand correct? I will take your offer!” Mo Ya stepped forward and threw his interspatial bag to Lin Zi Yan, “This is everything I have with me. I’ve acquired quite a bit since I stepped in this labyrinth. I’m sure this is worth eight hundred thousand silver if not more!”

“Mo Ya... What are you doing?”

Jin Yan’s eyes widened, and he stared at Mo Ya’s silhouette. He was furious and surprised. Until this moment Mo Ya and him were on the same side.

“If I fail my condensing breakthrough then I will need to train for two or even three years to regain my Qi. Only after that could I attempt a breakthrough again. I am not a gambling man, use your common sense, Jin Yan. Outside of this labyrinth, even if you have eight hundred thousand silver, you won’t be able to get yourself half of this pill! And that’s if you’re lucky enough to find a seller! If you’re not taking the offer, you can’t blame anyone who does!” Mo Ya said calmly. It was true that Jin Yan has become a person he could trust, but in the end, they were not that close. They only fought alongside each other because they didn’t stand a chance against Lin Zi Yan on their own.

“Sure, here’s your pill!” Lin Zi Yan caught the bag and after sensing its contents and confirming their value, she threw one of the ten pills to Mo Ya.

“Farewell!”

Mo Ya carefully put away the pill and immediately headed back.

“Good. Excellent!” Jin Yan stared at Mo Ya until he eventually disappeared into the woods. He ground his teeth so hard the grinding noise was audible from where the many Warriors stood. The bulging veins on his head didn’t fade for quite a while after Mo Ya was out of sight. After many deep breaths, he looked at Lin Zi Yan and said, “Fine then I will pay you the same amount. Give me a pill!” Jin Yan ground his teeth as he spoke. He looked like he was going to bite someone.

“No. I told both of you, I will only give away one pill!” Lin Zi Yan directed rejected Jin Yan’s request. She had already planned to save five for her personal use and four for Ye Wei; there was no room for negotiations.

Mo Ya and Jin Yan as a duo were threatening, but on his own against hundreds of armed Warriors, Jin Yan was nothing.

“Hmpft!” Jin Yan grunted reluctantly. He then turned and quickly flew towards the Glacial Temple.

Seeing that Mo Ya and Jin Yan left, Lin Zi Yan looked at Ye Wei with a

friendly glance and smiled, “Let’s go. I want to see the Glacial Temple!” She dragged Ye Wei using the Shadowshift stance.

“There is no doubt, the most valuable thing in this labyrinth is hidden here. And if the rumors are true The emperor also left something else here before he passed.’

“Go!”

“Let’s go together!” Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the Warriors were motivated by the possibility of inheriting the Glacial Emperor’s legacy. They could hardly contain themselves.

Everyone flew towards the Glacial Temple.

\*\*\*

“Damn it... Damn it!”

“Lin Zi Yan, Mo Ya, and that annoying Student brat! I will remember this! Just wait! I will make sure you all pay!” Jin Yan suppressed his rage, “If I inherit the Glacial Emperor’s legacy, none of you will leave here alive!” Looking at the grand structure that was mysteriously floating in the air, Jin Yan stood on his spear and injected Qi into it making the three-star mystic arm levitate. The spear turned into a flash of golden light and brought Jin Yan to the green and blue runic cloud platform outside the temple’s gate before anyone could even see the temple’s entrance.

“Ha, you guys want the Glacial Emperor’s legacy, that is a bit of a reach for you!” Mo Ya was watching on a mountain top as the cultivators flew up to the temple.

\*\*\*

“This Jin Yan is an idiot. He doesn’t get it. Does he really think it is a good idea to compete with them? It would take a condensed prime Warrior to take them out...”

“Now that I have this pill, I can surely breakthrough right here! When I become a condensed prime Warrior, I will join you in the temple and then I will kill everyone and take everything!”

Mo Ya closed his eyes as he sat down in a lotus position. He swallowed the Condensing Primal pill. He then started cultivating and building up his Qi to attempt a breakthrough.

\*\*\*

Eventually, everyone arrived on the cloud platform, “It looks even bigger when you’re up close.” The temple was over two kilometers tall and decorated with countless precious stones and metals. Beside the platform was twenty stone pillars. Each pillar was so thick that twenty people couldn’t wrap their arms around it; they were like giants’ legs.

In front of this temple, the group of cultivators looked like a small group of ants.

Behind the pillars were thousands of beast fossils. The largest was more than fifty meters tall, and all of these fossilized bones were engraved with runes. They were glittering like wild jade and even still emitted a fierce aura that pressured the nearby cultivators even though these beasts were long dead.

‘Why did the master of this temple place these fossils here?’

Thinking back to the stone giant and the puppets everyone started to shiver. They held their breath afraid that any movement might wake these beasts up.

These fossils were on both sides of the entrance arranged like they were guardians of the temple gate. Following the line of bones to the far side of the platform was the three hundred meter tall tightly shut gate. The gate’s dark metallic shine was dispersing a cold presence.

The tranquility and quietness did not make any of the Warriors feel relaxed; they were all feeling very tense at the moment. They felt as if they were standing in front of heaven’s gate while they wondered what they should do next.

The Glacial Emperor was very much a mythical figure. His name was often heard from bards and storytellers, but nobody was really sure whether to take these stories of his unrivaled powers seriously or not.

As the stories went, the Glacial Emperor was a master of mystic runes. He single-handedly created the Glacier rune set and invented most of the popular ice related stances. There were tales about how he traveled to the ends of the world and acquired the essence of ice. There were also rumors

about how he could turn his body into solid ice at will.

Now seeing this grand structure right before their eyes, it was clear to everyone that the Glacial Emperor did indeed exist, and he might have been even stronger than they had heard judging by this labyrinth and the treasures he left behind.

It was a surprise to many when he disappeared off the face of the planet. Nobody knew where he went and as the centuries passed, every once in awhile one of the emperor's stances would appear, and whoever obtained the ice king's legacy would become a legend themselves.

All the Warriors were now standing in front of the gate, staring at it and wondering how they were to get to the other side.

Everyone there understood that if they could learn even one stance from the Glacial Emperor's collection they could become someone. But at the same time, they were aware the Glacial Emperor did not intend for just anyone to inherit his legacy and the traps and tests inside this temple might just end their lives.

Just when nobody quite knew what to do, Lin Zi Yan stepped forward. Her light steps made her seem more relaxed than she was, and the clueless crowd could not take their eyes off her.

"Zi Yan!" Worried about Lin Zi Yan, Ye Wei held her wrist and pulled her back. He didn't know who the Glacial Emperor was, but he was sure everyone there had a valid reason to be so nervous.

“Relax, it’s going to be fine!” Lin Zi Yan turned to Ye Wei and ruffled his hair.

“I’ll come with you!” After a brief moment of hesitation, Ye Wei stepped forward alongside her.

Under everyone’s attention, they walked the path made of green and blue clouds towards the gate.

All of a sudden the fossils started to rattle and the path lit red from a blood colored glow that came from these skeletons’ eye sockets.

Everyone gasped. These skeletons had a presence similar to, but stronger, than the stone puppets.

Ye Wei too was petrified, digging his hand into his bag and clenching onto a defensive scroll. But unexpectedly, the skeletons did not leave their positions and only then was he relieved.

Lin Zi Yan, on the other hand, was never worried. She walked right in front of the gate and placed her pale, slender hand on the cold metal.

When Lin Zi Yan’s small hand touched the gate, a green and blue light burst forth, and before Ye Wei could react, she was sucked into the temple by a mysterious force.

The gate was still sealed shut, but there was no trace of Lin Zi Yan in sight.



“Zi Yan!” Ye Wei’s pupils dilated. He ran to the gate without hesitation.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

An energy engulfed Ye Wei’s body as he touched the gate. His body was pulled right through the gate as if it was nonexistent.

“They went in?!”

“The girl knows what she’s doing; they will be fine.”

Startled by how Lin Zi Yan and Ye Wei vanished, everyone felt speechless.

## Chapter 93 – Understanding

---

Hong Xun was fascinated by the black glow of the gate. He pondered for a bit then grunted, deciding to step forward. He slowly walked to the metal door and placed his hand exactly where Lin Zi Yan placed hers.

A green light rained down from above and enveloped Hong Xun. He then also went through the gate without any problems.

Upon seeing this, the Warriors entered the temple one after another, while some of the less trusting ones remained outside on the cloud-like platform.

“Get out of my way!” Jin Yan shoved the people around him and rushed towards the gate after seeing so many people going through.

\*\*\*

When Ye Wei opened his eyes again, he found himself inside a spacious hall. ‘Am I inside!?’

He could see thirty-six engraved pillars supporting the roof of the temple, and each of their diameters was over a hundred meters. While the engravings on the pillars looked to be only decorative, there were arrays of glowing and flowing runes on the ceiling. Ye Wei tried to focus on the pattern to figure out what they were, but it was giving him a headache. His eyes were dragged into the pattern and couldn’t help but spin around.

In the middle of these pillars was a levitating jade disc. It was half a kilometer tall and wide. Lin Zi Yan, who was the first to enter the temple, stood in front of the jade disc pondering. It was glowing green and was as smooth as a mirror. Apart from its size and the fact that it was levitating, it actually looked rather normal.

The Warriors started to appear inside the hall, looking around curiously. While the hall was a grand and beautiful sight, they were cautious to not touch anything they didn't understand.

When everyone was curious, confused, and in their own worlds, all the pillars suddenly illuminated. Thirty-six beams of bright blue light crossed over the jade disc revealing runes and writings on it.

“Everyone! Welcome to the Glacial Temple!” Everyone's widened eyes were set on the mysterious jade disc when a low, hoarse voice sounded.

Just as the voice was dying down, a blurry hundred meter tall figure appeared in the air by the jade disc where the beams of light converged.

This figure was like a phantom. Nobody could quite figure out what it was at first glance as it looked like flower gazing in the mist. They didn't know if they were looking at the distorted, shapeless mist of an actual petal. The figure lowered its head and looked at the terrified crowd.

“Whh... who are you?” A few of the Warriors asked with shaking voices. The figure was floating in the air like a ghost. From its posture and features, the crowd started to guess that it was the ghost of an old man, and not just any old man judging from his presence which filled the hall.

Ye Wei slowly walked to Lin Zi Yan's side as he cautiously looked at the large ghostly figure above.

Lin Zi Yan lifted her beautiful face looking at the figure. She tried to memorize all the Glacial Emperor's tales she had been told since she was a toddler, and now her amusement with him slightly changed that she knew she could easily lose her life to the protagonist of the stories she once fell asleep to.

"Hahaha! Who am I? I can hardly remember, to be honest. You know, time flies when you're dead. I haven't needed to use my name for a long time!" The ghostly figure laughed with a bit of bitterness in his voice.

"Your excellency. Are you, perhaps, the Glacial Emperor?" Lin Zi Yan's crisp, sweet voice echoed in the hall.

"Glacial Emperor? Haha, no. I am not him, but one of his servants... Oh, Yea! Pu Yuan, that was how he called me three hundred something years ago; that's my name, Pu Yuan!" He seemed happy to remember his name again. After a few chuckles, he calmly looked at the group of cultivators who stood under him.

'The Glacial Emperor's servant?' Everyone was shocked. They were cultivators, and cultivators know when they are in the presence of powerful individuals. This old man's figure, his ghost to be more accurate, was the strongest Qi disturbance they had ever felt, and he claimed to be a mere servant?! They couldn't even imagine what kind of power his master had.

“The Glacial Emperor left his legacy here in the Glacial Temple, and he set it up so nobody above the condensed prime Warrior level could enter. The aim is to have young talents enter this labyrinth in the hopes that one of the youths are worthy enough to inherit his wisdom and wealth.” Pu Yuan rose his hoarse voice to make sure the message was clear, “My spirit can be freed once I find someone worthy to inherit his legacy; therefore, I am pretty excited to see you lot actually, Hahaha!”

“The Glacial Emperor’s legacy...”

Hearing what Pu Yuan said, everyone became emotional and ecstatic. ‘If the Glacial Emperor’s servant are this strong even after his death, what kind of powerful treasures and martial secrets could the Emperor himself have left behind?’ Lin Zi Yan was trying to keep her cool while Jin Yan was shaking in euphoria.

“However! I am not just going to hand it over to you. All of you will be tested! My master’s legacy is to be earned, not given.” Pu Yuan’s voice reflected his old age, but it was also apparent that he was in a good mood. “Pay attention to this jade disc in front of you. Do you see the writings on its surface? It’s one of the twelve chapters of ‘Seventy-two Interstellar Secrets’... Back then the Emperor was obsessed with the writing on this very disc, and although it is not a complete chapter, he was able to create an incredible mystic stance from the sparks of inspiration he got from reading these cultivating formulas.”

“And from there he developed his fighting style, an arsenal of powerful stances. This was how he undisputedly became the strongest cultivator of his era...”

“I haven’t been in the outside world for a while now, but I’d imagine all

of you have heard stories about him...”

“This has to be just the tip of the iceberg...” Lin Zi Yan was shocked by what she was looking at. All the stories she had heard did not justify the scale of even a fraction of what the Glacial Emperor left behind.

Pu Yuan continued, “If the Glacial Emperor wanted worldly power, the Zhou dynasty would have ended long ago.”

Everyone in the hall was a citizen of the Zhou dynasty. From history lessons and stories they had learned how many forces worked together, and how many armies had to fight to establish the dynasty’s solid foundation. On one hand, they were shocked to hear that this legendary figure could have challenged the authority they had grown up respecting. On the other, they were convinced that just being in this labyrinth was an eye opening experience. An experience that planted many new ideas and concepts about power, wealth, and runic stances.

To everyone in the temple, who had been close to losing their lives while exploring the Bloodmist labyrinth, the Emperor’s power and craftiness were too great to be compared to anything or anyone they knew. Therefore, they were in awe of this artifact in front of them which gave him power great enough to challenge the supreme authority of their time.

“Whether or not you can inherit the Emperor’s legacy is up to you now!” Pu Yuan said calmly. “You are looking at the test! If you can see what the Emperor saw between these lines and figure out just what kind of stance he acquired from this jade disc, you pass!”

“To figure out what the Glacial Emperor did back in the days?” After Pu Yuan revealed the subject of the test, everyone’s burning hearts were swiftly frozen. To figure out some runic secrets, dreamed up by a person who was strong enough to challenge a whole nation, was definitely an impossible task.

“I know what you are thinking, but when the Emperor gained enlightenment on his stances from these texts, he was just a Warrior. At first, he only learned a Spirit stance from it, but this stance was refinable and after years of reinventing and perfecting, the stance became no weaker than a Sky stance.”

“Of course, I don’t expect you to show me a Sky stance. If you can show me you’ve figured out the basic structure of the Emperor’s stance he invented from reading this disc, I will let you through to the next round!” Pu Yuan added as he squeezed out a gentle smile on his face in hopes that it would help to calm the crowd down.

“What?!”

“Sky stance!?” Pu Yuan’s words shook the crowd causing everyone’s eyes to get even bigger.

Sky stances were something only mentioned in legends. They were not mentioned even once in the history records of Zhou dynasty’s thousand years reign.

Legends about Sky stances are like the stories about the three sages, conceptional and unproven. While some say they don’t exist, some cultivators firmly believe the Holy Conservatory existed and that people

who reached that mythical realm do in fact have a chance to learn Sky stances.

“Go! What are you waiting for?” Pu Yuan waved his arm and the green and blue light pillars shone down and became numerous runic seats.

“You will only be able to clearly see the text on this jade disc while sitting on these, and keep in mind you only have three days. If I am not satisfied with your results, I will send you out of this realm.” After leaving this message, Pu Yuan disappeared into the light pillar on top of the jade disc.

After a brief moment of silence, the crowd blew up.

“What? I don’t see anything meaningful on this jade disc at all! I don’t believe anything that geezer said, Sky stances are something made up in stories, and in these stories, the stances are taught by sages in rainbow colored robes.”

“I have to admit, this Glacial Emperor character is very powerful, but really? A Sky stance? Come on, What’s next? We’re all actually in a dream right now?”

“Zi Yan, do you believe him?” Ye Wei heard the crowd’s speculation, but he needed help to digest all the information he had just been given.

Ye Wei was not a believer, but then he thought about the Mystic Mount presence in his Sentient, and he started to realize that the stories he heard might actually be true. The sages, the mountain, at this point he



felt like he was too opened minded to judge anything correctly.

“There is no harm in trying. If we can’t get a Sky stance out of this then no harm, but if we get lucky, and all this is true, we might get a share of what the Glacial Emperor left behind!” Lin Zi Yan too didn’t quite know what to believe; her frown was slowly disappearing as she tried to calm Ye Wei down and figured out herself that she should not be frustrated over a great chance to maybe strengthen herself.

“We only need to show him a part of what the disc says. The test might be easier than we all assume it to be.” She added.

“Yeah, you’re right!” Ye Wei smiled and walked to one of the seats.

After long heated conversations, most of the cultivators decided to give it a try. But three days is too short of a time for someone to learn a stance out of nowhere; realizing that there was so little time, they sat down as Pu Yuan instructed and started trying to decipher the disc in front of them.

## Chapter 94 – Supernova

---

The vast majority of cultivators weren't able to easily comprehend stances from texts; and the ideas, in this particular chapter of the "Seventy-two Interstellar Secrets," were intricate enough to inspire the Glacial Emperor to create an evolvable stance that could be upgraded to the Sky level. This complexity was the reason why a lot of these Warriors were positive that such a stance did not exist.

Having said that, comprehending stances was a much easier process than refining or creating a stance. However, for ordinary people understanding stances was still very difficult, but not for Runemasters – for the people who specialized in runes it was obviously easier.

Although Ye Wei was not yet a Runemaster, his soul sensitivity was very much comparable to one. With his knowledge and rune resonance on top of that, he could decipher things as well as a Runemaster could.

While everyone was seated, hopelessly struggling, Ye Wei's soul sensitivity let him decipher at the speed of a trained Runemaster.

'Seventy-two interstellar secrets – Dark Sky Chapter...' The moment Ye Wei deciphered some of the text a message from the jade disc resonated in his mind. The message exploded in his head, and numerous words and letters appeared before his eyes.

This text was written in an extinct language, and Ye Wei did not recognize the shapes, but somehow he was able to understand what the message meant.

‘Above the heavens, the stars rotate. The magnificence of the galaxies nourish everything. The heavens can cover it but not contain it; the earth can contain it but not cover it. The universe can accommodate it but not refute it knowing that everything has its place and limitation... Heaven and earth turn and rotate as everything returns to the universe.’

As Ye Wei’s mind was bombarded by ideas the ancient text bore, his face twitched. Despite this, he sat motionless on the seat seemingly calm, but there was a vague look of shock on his childish face.

‘Heaven and earth turn and rotate... everything returns to the universe... This means no matter how many times the stars reassembled themselves, the universe is constantly evolving while the suns and stars never really change...’

‘If Pu Yuan was indeed not lying about how these lines inspired a stance, I can totally see how that stance would become repeatedly refinable and could transform into a Sky stance, or an even stronger stance’ The concept was complex to the extreme. From the telepathic message he was able to glean some insight into the text, and bit by bit, Ye Wei could slowly understand it.

‘What does this name even mean? Supernova stance? By the looks of it, this stance’s first incarnation is, as Pu Yuan said, a Spirit stance. Judging by the Qi flow described in the text, anyone below the condensed prime Warrior level could make the best use of this stance, and it makes the user’s body three times stronger than normal for an hour!’

‘The second evolution of this stance seems to be the Myst level. The

second stage works best on returned prime Warriors. It causes the user's body to become six times stronger than normal, but it will only last half as long as the first evolution.'

'The third evolution of the Supernova stance is an Earth stance that strengthens the user's body nine times! It lasts for a good half hour, but god prime Warriors would not benefit from it. That's the end of the written examples, but it looks to me like this stance can get even stronger through training and refinement!' The text continued, but for now, Ye Wei was a bit too shocked to read anymore.

Amplifying stances were rumored to only be available to the Zhou dynasty's royal family, but he was pretty sure he was reading the formula for one right now.

Now a seven-star Student, Ye Wei finally could learn stances, and if he were able to master the Supernova stance then even just its first form would make him three times stronger. That was enough to challenge ten-star Students!

When he does eventually become a ten-star Student, he would be able to challenge Warriors using this stance!

With triple power amplification any cultivator would easily dominate others in their own cultivation level and maybe even beat people levels above within the hour of the stance's effect.

Although the second and third evolution doesn't last as long, their six and nine times of amplification only made the stance's next stages even more terrifying.

‘This is an incomplete entry level of Supernova stance. If I could somehow evolve it into a Sky stance...’

Just thinking about the stance’s possibilities, Ye Wei’s heartbeat quickened. ‘It’s a shame I can’t explain what I’ve understood, or else I would surely share this powerful stance with my family.’

‘If this one of twelve chapters then I can’t imagine what kind of power the author of these volumes possessed! Nevermind that for now... the first incarnation should work well before I become a god’s prime Warrior, which can take me decades to reach. For now, I should just worry about the task I’ve been given.’

‘From what I can see, this Spirit stance is made up of one hundred and thirty-six runes. If I can figure out how to draw these runes, performing this stance should not be too hard.’

‘It’s only a hundred and thirty-six runes, it seems easy enough!’ Ye Wei was pretty confident in himself. When it came to almost everything he was modest, but when it came to runes, he was starting to be comfortable with the idea that he had quite good comprehension towards them.

‘The first rune should be drawn like this. Okay, now the second...’ After pondering, Ye Wei started to write the runes.

‘That’s number eighty-one!’ In just moments, he depicted and memorized eight-one runes every single twist and turn.

‘Humm... Number eighty-two is a bit more complex!’ He could feel the difficulty ramping up as he hit the eighty-first rune in the sequence.

‘Okay, this is it. Now number eighty-three...’Ye Wei’s speed significantly slowed down, and the flow he had when he started deciphering them was also diminishing.

‘Hundred and eight!’ After six hours of hard work, he reached that number from the time he figured out the eighty-second rune. Ye Wei was far from satisfied with his speed.

When he was refining Triple Tidal Palm, White Tiger’s Assault, Triple Plunder Sword, and Driftwind steps he only needed to see the stance once before memorizing all the runes used, but this time he had to actually learn a lot of the runes. After six hours he felt like he understood less than when he started.

In fact, learning one hundred and eight amplification runes was a monumental feat to begin with. If any Runemaster heard that Ye Wei was not satisfied with his speed, they would be coughing blood in anger.

Like spatial runes and dimensional runes, amplification runes are also specialized runes. Ye Wei had yet to start learning about runes types with Master Yi. He had no way to know how hard deciphering texts such as this one was to others, not to mention the type of runes he was dealing with were extremely tricky.

The Mystic Mount’s presence in Ye Wei’s Sentient didn’t just improve Ye Wei’s soul sensitivity, but his cognitive abilities were also enhanced without him knowing. He should be the last person to complain about a

pace others could only dream of having.

‘Twenty-eight more to go!’ Although Ye Wei was talented, six hours of non-stop deciphering took its toll on his body. He felt a little dizzy, so he opened his eyes and took a few deep breaths before switching his attention back to last twenty-eight complex runes.

‘Zi Yan, Jin Yan, Hong Xun, and Xue Yao are all talented individuals in their own right, I wonder how far they’ve reached.’ Sitting on the seat, Ye Wei tilted his head and glanced at the others as he rubbed his temple to relieve the slight headache that was bothering him.

‘These last runes are way more complex than all the runes before them.’ Ye Wei thought. After a small break, Ye Wei clenched his fist and became more determined, ‘I’ve come this far, it’s do or die now!’

Ye Wei closed his eyes again, and the text and runes reappeared in his mind.

The last straw indeed proved to be the hardest part; the complexity of the runes made deciphering quite time-consuming and exhausting. Eighteen hours flew past, and when Ye Wei opened his eyes again, there was a subtle grin on his pale face.

‘That’s it! All one hundred and thirty-six runes of the Supernova stance’s first evolution are now in my head!’ Ye Wei didn’t expect that solving the last twenty-eight runes would take three times as long as solving the first hundred and eight!

After understanding the Supernova stance, Ye Wei started to look into why the stance only lasted for an hour. He wanted to know why upgrading the stance would shorten its effects.

‘Only one day has passed. What am I going to do with the two days remaining?’ Ye Wei wondered as he looked around.

‘Zi Yan is still deciphering, and I honestly have no idea when she will finish. I don’t want to waste two days doing nothing... I might as well try to refine the stance.’ Ye Wei pondered with his hand rubbing his chin. Seeing that Zi Yan was not done yet and how he had nobody to talk to, he turned back to the disc to read more about this interesting stance.

When everyone else was still trying to finish deciphering the disc, Ye Wei had already started to refine it! He enjoyed the process of refining stances more than deciphering them. He found the latter bland and boring which was the exact opposite of what he thought of the refining process; improving and perfecting were extremely satisfying and interesting for him.

“Zoom!”

As Ye Wei was about to start refining, the jade disc shot out a beam of blue light that enveloped him completely. A human figure appeared at the other end of the beam.

The figure was illuminated by a layer of one hundred and thirty-six green runes covering its body! The Supernova stance was a completely different kind of mystic stance, and therefore to perform them required a different technique!



## Chapter 95 – Results

---

In normal circumstances, cultivators charge their fingers with will-force, and use that as a pen, their Qi as ink to write runes in the air. After they finished writing the rune sequences, they would inject Qi into it, activating the stance.

But with amplification stances, it's slightly different. The canvas would be the user's body instead of the air.

‘If I want to refine this stance, I need to know its weaknesses!’ Ye Wei thought as he focused on the human figure in the beam of light. He, deep in a thought, was mesmerized by the one hundred and thirty-six glowing green runes.

The few hundred Warriors sat on their seats in the spacious hall. They were all so focused on the task at hand that they did not feel three days worth of time pass.

“Buzz!”

All the pillars in the hall illuminated once again. Beams of light crossed over the large jade disc, and Pu Yuan reappeared on top of the dazzling artifact.

“Time's up!” Pu Yuan looked down on everyone as his thick, hoarse voice sounded in their ears, shaking and waking them up.

“What! That’s all?” Everyone opened their eyes. Some looked sad and disappointed, some felt insecure, and only very few of them looked confident.

“This Supernova stance... out of the hundred and thirty-six runes, I’ve deciphered twelve in the three days. Thankfully Pu Yuan said we only needed to figure out the basics; I wonder if I did enough.”

“I deciphered fifteen!”

“What a shame... I only figured eighteen runes out...”

The Warriors who had deciphered less than twenty runes knew their chances were slim, and their eyes were a little teary after they heard that their time was up.

“I’ve only understood four runes, I have a feeling that isn’t good enough...”

“I don’t expect myself to pass this test; these runes are just too complicated. I couldn’t decipher even one rune...”

As for the people who couldn’t decipher more than ten runes, their heads were down but they were a bit less frustrated as they knew not passing the test was more or less a certainty.

Surrounded by low-spirited Warriors and not knowing how they were going to be assessed, Hong Xun and Xue Yao were also a little anxious. Both of them thought they did pretty well, but neither of them

deciphered the whole stance.

“Hahaha! You guys think that was hard? It wasn’t that bad!” Jin Yan looked around him only to see that everyone seemed down and frustrated which only fueled his confidence by miles. “These untalented commoners are wearing their incompetence all over their faces!”

“Pfft, what are you so proud of? Maybe we did not do as well as you, but it doesn’t mean you’re going to pass the test either! Have you figured out the whole stance? Thought not! So shut up!” One of the more competitive Warriors spoke up.

Hong Xun didn’t want to engage in a pointless argument, but he agreed with the point that the Warrior was trying to make. ‘Jin Yan is really mouthy, isn’t he? None of these hundred and thirty-six runes were normal ones, and even Runemasters might not be able to decipher the whole stance in three days... Even if he did decipher more runes than us, as Pu Yuan said, we only needed to figure out the basics to pass this test. I think he should still be on course to fail the final test.’

“Ha! No, I haven’t figured out the whole stance, but you are looking at a genius who deciphered eighty-one runes! If I fail then, none of you stand a chance!” Jin Yan said proudly and loudly as he was sure that he was first.

“Jin Yan deciphered how many runes!?” All the cultivators gasped for air as they learned of Jin Yan’s achievement.

Although nobody really got along with Jin Yan due to his pride and arrogance, they couldn’t deny his strength and talent when it came to

cultivation, his fame and his ranking in a major city.

Lin Zi Yan was sitting next to Ye Wei, and her sculpted eyebrows twitched. She opened her beautiful purple eyes, and there was a flash of disappointment present.

“Argh, I can’t finish this stance in the end.” Lin Zi Yan quivered disappointed in herself because she hated not achieving her goal.

Unlike Jin Yan, Lin Zi Yan preferred keeping a low profile, and even if she did pretty well herself, she was far from satisfied as she did not finish learning such a rare stance. ‘It’s a shame I couldn’t understand all of it. I thought I would be able to get more out of this trip.’

‘Eh? Is Little Wei still trying?’ Lin Zi Yan could see Ye Wei was still sitting peacefully by her side with his eyes closed.

‘Little Wei’s soul sensitivity is ridiculously strong. I still can’t believe he achieved the best score possible in the tests Master Yi gave him! If there is anyone here who can figure out this stance, it is surely him!’ Lin Zi Yan glared straight at Ye Wei with a purple glitter in her eyes. While she was a competitive person, she wished Ye Wei would be able to learn this exquisite technique.

Jin Yan’s eyes fell on Lin Zi Yan. Not that he was ready to lose against anyone, but in his mind she was his only competition in this test and it actually wouldn’t surprise him if she won.

“Present your results!” Pu Yuan looked around emotionlessly. Their

emotions seemed to be fascinating for him.

Pu Yuan then waved his arm to summon a runic light pillar. “Zoom!” A human figure appeared in the middle of the light beam, and on the figure’s body there were one hundred and thirty-six dimly lit runes.

“Place your palm on this figure, the runes that you’ve deciphered will light up on this figure’s body.” Pu Yuan pointed towards the light pillar and said.

“Mister, how many runes have to light up for us to pass?” Everyone was staring at the runic figure. One of the cultivators sighed and looked up at Pu Yuan to ask the question everyone wanted an answer for.

“If you pass, I will let you know!” The tone of Pu Yuan’s hoarse voice revealed his excitement and expectation. He subconsciously looked at Ye Wei, partially interested as he didn’t expect a Student to make it so far in this labyrinth, but mainly attracted by Ye Wei’s mysterious aura.

‘I wonder there is anyone worthy in this group. Three hundred years of being alone was not as enjoyable as I told myself it would be...’ Pu Yuan looked out over the cultivators as he thought. His eyes turned watery as the sense of being abandoned overwhelmed him.

“I will go first!” Jin Yan could not wait to show off as he rushed towards the pillar of light. He carefully raised his hand then placed his palm on the figure.

“Buzz! Buzz!”

As Jin Yan's palm touched the figure, a mysterious surge of energy entered his body and went into his Sentient. Moments after eighty-one of the runes on the figure's body lit up. Those were the eighty-one runes he had deciphered.

"Eighty-one? That's not bad. Next!" Impressed by the result, Pu Yuan nodded radiating satisfaction. 'Eighty-one runes in three days? Give him enough time, and he can surely learn this stance.'

"Three!? Next!"

"Next!"

"Next!" One by one, all the Warriors joined the queue and got their results. Jin Yan was leading by eighty-one while Hong Xun and Xue Yao made seventy-two and seventy-five runes light up respectively.

By now, only Ye Wei and Lin Zi Yan were the only two unassessed cultivators, and because they were both not too eager, they waited at the end of the line.

"Well... The eighty-first rune is a block. If you can decipher eighty-one runes in three days, then you have a chance to learn the whole stance. But for anyone who learned less, if you can't understand the Qi flow in the eighty-first runes in this amount of time, I'm afraid you probably don't have minds bright enough to master this stance even if you tried for your whole life." Pu Yuan said solemnly.

Hearing Pu Yuan's words, Jin Yan's eyes flashed, but on the contrary, Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the rest looked depressed by his words.

Knowing that he needed to go up and get assessed soon, Ye Wei opened his eyes from trying to refine the stance.

Seeing one after another scoring so low, Ye Wei was surprised. He didn't really find the process that difficult. He did find the later runes harder and more complicated, but he was able to use the earlier easier runes as a template to decipher the harder ones. 'Why is everyone doing so bad? We had three days!'

If Jin Yan knew what Ye Wei was thinking right now, he would probably be coughing blood. He gave his best efforts just to get stuck a bit more than halfway through.

Pu Yuan smiled and spoke, "Considering the level of talent, you lot actually did pretty well. Back in the days when the Glacial Emperor was deciphering this stance, he figured out one hundred and eight runes in three days with his extraordinary talents in understanding cultivation and runes. It was half a year after that when he mastered the Supernova stance!"

"This mystic stance was the Emperor's foundation. He built his arsenal of stances from it, and if it wasn't for this stance he wouldn't have been half as strong as he was!" Pu Yuan was not even looking at the cultivators at this point; he was feeling nostalgic therefore he unconsciously closed his eyes.

"Oh, even the Emperor himself only deciphered one hundred and eight

runes in three days!” Jin Yan was feeling even more confident after hearing what Pu Yuan told everyone about the past.

“Like the eighty-first rune, rune one hundred and eight is also a block, and if you can understand the tricky Qi flow in these two runes quickly, you will have a much greater chance of successfully learning this stance” Pu Yuan continued.

“Next!”

Pu Yuan’s eyes fell on Lin Zi Yan and Ye Wei and thought, ‘It’s that Student kid! Oh wait, we only have two cultivators left? I don’t really like the cocky boy who deciphered eight-one runes, but I guess he is the best chance for my spirit to be set free.’



## Chapter 96 – Second

---

“The next best results were Hong Xun’s seventy-two and Xue Yao’s seventy-five. As confirmed by Pu Yuan, the eighty-first rune was a key-point. It did take me a day to get past it, but the fact that I did proved that I am on another level. If anyone should pass the test, it’s definitely going to be me!” Jin Yan pulled his shoulders back and stood tall; it was very hard for him to stay calm in this situation.

“I don’t care what family you’re from my result speaks for itself!” Jin Yan’s gaze made it obvious his message was directed to Lin Zi Yan. “The reason why I can decipher eighty-one runes in three days is because I have the talent to become a Runemaster. My master told me in a year or two I should be able to take the Runemaster entry exam!”

The fact that Jin Yan had the talent to become a Runemaster was a secret between him and his mysterious master. Even the Jin family was kept in the dark this whole time.

“Little Wei, how do you think you did?” Lin Zi Yan whispered in Ye Wei’s ears.

“Heh, not bad, but ladies first!” Ye Wei smiled confidently and shrugged.

“Ok!” Lin Zi Yan nodded and walked into the beam of light gracefully towards the figure.

‘It’s that girl!’ The cultivators’ eyes started to gather on Lin Zi Yan.

Both her desirable strength and beauty caught quite a lot of attention earlier, and everyone was curious about how she did.

“Even Mo Ya couldn’t keep this girl under control! I think she’s actually stronger than Jin Yan!”

“I’d much rather this girl inherit the Glacial Emperor’s legacy than Jin Yan.” Nobody really liked Jin Yan, and seeing that no one else could match Jin Yan’s astonishing results, they all started to root for the girl with purple hair.

Jin Yan too, couldn’t take his eyes off Lin Zi Yan. She was the only person in the hall who he felt threatened by. He didn’t see Ye Wei as anything more than an annoying Student who got lucky in this treasure filled labyrinth.

Lin Zi Yan remained calm, and she didn’t lose her cool even though everyone was looking and talking about her. She took a few light steps and raised her slender arm as she arrived in front of the figure.

“Buzz!”

After a brief moment of silence, the runes on the figure started lighting up one by one at her touch.

“One hundred and eight!”

Everyone was staring at the green lights on the figure feeling startled.

“One hundred and eight runes! That’s ridiculous! That’s way better than what Jin Yan did!” The news was hard to swallow and after the initial shock, everyone turned their heads to Jin Yan whose face ashened. They thought what Jin Yan displayed was pretty hard to match, but apparently not so if you were Lin Zi Yan.

“Oh my god... one hundred and eight? Back in the day, the Glacial Emperor did the same in three days!”

“Could this girl be as talented as the Glacial Emperor was?”

The way each of the cultivators looked at Lin Zi Yan was slightly different; there was envy, jealousy, fear, but there was a sense of reverence in everyone’s eyes. They couldn’t help but ask themselves, ‘Will I live to see the rise of a legend?’.

“How is this possible?!” Stunned with disbelief, Jin Yan widened his eyes. He couldn’t take them off the runic figure bathed in bright light.

‘I have the talent to become a Runemaster, and I only deciphered eighty-one runes!’

Jin Yan, out of all the cultivators in the hall, was one of the people who knew how the complexity of the runes in Supernova stance only gets worse past the eighty-first rune. He struggled to believe that Lin Zi Yan could decipher as many as one hundred and eight runes.

Pu Yuan’s gaze fell upon Lin Zi Yan. He was excited at her talent that

matched his late master's. His cloudy eyes cleared up and shone brightly.

“Not bad, not bad. You’ve passed the test!” Pu Yuan announced full of praise. He didn’t think that after just three hundred years he would meet someone with so much potential.

The assessment was not yet over, but Pu Yuan was too excited to contain himself. Jin Yan took that as an insult because the remark Pu Yuan gave him was not as good.

“Next!” Pu Yuan looked at Ye Wei and said.

Ye Wei was the last in line!

“It’s that boy’s turn!” As Pu Yuan’s voice sounded, all eyes were set on Ye Wei.

All of the cultivators saw what Ye Wei could do with runes, but they did not expect his result to exceed Lin Zi Yan’s hundred and eight runes. Despite this, they certainly hoped he would do better than Jin Yan.

Ye Wei slowly got up and calmly walked towards the testing dummy under everyone’s attention.

“Pfft, what can a mere Student do apart from making a fool of himself!” Jin Yan grunted coldly. Although Ye Wei was able to fight him a while back, he had been relying on scrolls, ‘You need real strength and talent to decipher these runes!’

Ye Wei was the only Student in this group of Warriors, and in Jin Yan's eyes, he was just a rich brat who was showing off his scrolls, not a person worthy to be considered as competition.

While everyone was caught in their own desires and thoughts about the Glacial Emperor's legacy, Ye Wei was already standing in front of the figure rolling up his sleeves. He slowly extended his arm and placed his hand on it.

The second Ye Wei placed his hand on the figure, a surge of energy rushed through his body into his Sentient.

“Buzz! Buzz!”

An outburst of rich blue runic light emptied everyone's mind. Their eyes immediately narrowed, and although they were curious to see how Ye Wei did, it was impossible for them to tell how many runes lit up while they were half blind.

When everyone blinked hysterically and tried to clear their vision, a loud rumble sounded and echoed in the hall. The disturbance died down, and the blinding light shrunk forming a halo on top of the figure's head.

“They are all lit up!” The bright light finally weakened, and everyone could see clearly that every single one of the hundred and thirty-six runes on the figure's body was lit. All the cultivators minds stopped, they couldn't think. After a few moments, they rubbed their eyes in disbelief and counted the runes again.

“There is no mistake... One hundred and thirty-six runes?!!”

“No. That’s not possible. Something is not right. How can all of them be lit? Even a qualified Runemaster could not be able to decipher this many special runes in just three days!”

“He’s just a student, how come he can do what even I failed to do...” Jin Yan widened his eyes while staring at the figure. Agitated by the blue light, his eyes were stuck on these runes while his face turned bright red and his veins started bulging.

Everyone wondered if they were dreaming.

Seeing the scene, Lin Zi Yan’s expressive eyes lit up, ‘His soul sensitivity can match Runemasters, and he has a supreme level of rune consonance in the end. Why did I even doubt him! Haha!’

‘One day you will stand on the top of the world...’ She looked at Ye Wei and gave him her best wishes.

“This boy has learned the Supernova stance...” Pu Yuan have met many powerful characters throughout his life and even after his life, but even he was moved. ‘It only took him three days... Master, it’s a shame you’re not alive to see this boy.’

“Kid, what’s your nam...” When he was about to asked Ye Wei, something caught his attention and caused him to narrow his eyes.

Everyone followed Pu Yuan's eyes. They could see that Ye Wei's hand remained on the figure even though he had already shown he deciphered all one hundred and thirty-six runes.

Ye Wei's eyes were tightly shut, and his eyes twitched as he injected his will-force into the figure. His energy was like a large hand inside it, twisting and adjusting the runic array within!

The Qi flow in the figure was being altered as Ye Wei swapped the runes around, and the halo on top of its head brightened again. This time, it was a turquoise hue, and the bright light kept intensifying until it eventually enveloped both Ye Wei and the figure.

Another rumbling noise sounded, and the space above the figure darkened. Sparks of primal energy arranged themselves like star constellations and a couple of those sparks whizzed through the air like shooting stars.

The awe-inspiring micro universe captured the cultivators' attention. They felt naked as they were confronted by the mysterious cosmos.

"What is that?" Everyone raised their heads in shock.

Ye Wei slowly opened his eyes and pulled his hand away from the figure. "Finally!" Ye Wei was satisfied by the constellations and the two halos now floating over the figure.

Nobody could imagine that it only took Ye Wei one day to decipher the whole stance and that during the second and third day he was actually

refining the Supernova stance. He had been stuck, but that was no longer the case after he was inspired by the residual Qi and will-force of the cultivators inside the figure.



## Chapter 97 – First Round Elimination

---

In the evening of the third day, with a little help from the other cultivators, Ye Wei was able to refine and transform the Supernova stance into its evolved state.

After Ye Wei's alteration, the number of runes in the figure reached three hundred and fifteen. Ye Wei was able to add one hundred and seventy-nine runes to the Supernova stance. The extra runes were recycled from the original one hundred and thirty-six, otherwise, it would have taken much longer for Ye Wei to figure out the second evolution of the Glacial Emperor's pride and joy.

After refining the stance, Ye Wei gained a great understanding of the runic system. He realized that if he wished to continue refining Supernova stance, he would need to create new runes from scratch.

Creating runes was conventionally only done by Grand Runemasters and was something Ye Wei or even Master Yi were not capable of doing yet.

“Three hundred and fifteen runes!?! This is unmistakably the second evolution of Supernova stance!” Pu Yuan's eyes widened, and he stared right at Ye Wei's childish face.

Centuries ago the Glacial Emperor spent three days deciphering one hundred and eight runes then hit a wall. He then took a break and spent time reading countless books and manuals before he could finish deciphering the Supernova stance. After that, it took him three years of

using the stance in combat and testing it before he gained enough understanding to refine the stance to its second evolution.

‘Three days... It took him three days...’ Pu Yuan was struggling to find words to describe how he felt from the sea of expressions he had learned throughout centuries of his existence.

Accompanied by a thundering noise, a white pillar of light descended from the sky and enveloped Ye Wei.

A massive influx of energy surged into Ye Wei’s body through his pores filling his body and rushing towards his dantian. His body shook from the heavenly energy he was receiving. Ye Wei felt a sacred presence from the other end of the white pillar of energy.

Ye Wei looked up, and he was able to see a dazzling structure far up in the sky. ‘Where does the cosmic energy really come from?’ He wondered.

Restored by the cosmic energy, Ye Wei’s skin became crystal clear as all his impure energy was expelled from his body. His muscles were strengthened and his skin became tougher while his bones became denser.

He felt his soul being purified which gave him a transcendent sensation. It was rumored that cosmic energy increased a cultivators chance of defeating their inner demons when they cultivate and eventually hit their ten-star barrier.

Ye Wei hurried and guided the energy into his meridians, purifying it

and guiding it to his dantian. The cosmic energy was then diluted and stored as Qi. Its purity was beyond compare with any other kind of energy.

There were only a few Students who were capable of refining stances in the history of cultivation and Ye Wei was one of the youngest on that list.

For a Student, the after effects of being purified by cosmic energy was as much as taking hundreds of Silver Moon pills. The energy surge was seemingly never ending, and it pushed Ye Wei's dantian and meridians to their limits.

As his body strengthened and his Sentient and dantian enlarged, the cosmic energy transformed Ye Wei into an eight-star Student.

But even the diluted energy was quickly stored inside his dantian. Energy from the heavens did not stop flooding into his body, and he was continuously becoming stronger even after the breakthrough.

'Nine-star!' Ye Wei could feel that he broke through again. But even after that, cosmic energy just kept pouring down. Not all the energy was taken in by Ye Wei, as he was not strong enough to absorb it efficiently, some of it spread out onto Lin Zi Yan, Hong Xun, and Xue Yao who stood close by.

'This amount of cosmic energy is incredible. It can't be compared with the time when he refined the Triple Tidal Palm with me.' Lin Zi Yan was shocked as her body was bombarded by the energy overflowing from Ye Wei.

‘This stance was created and refined before little Wei was even born. How could he trigger the cosmic energy if that was the case?’ Lin Zi Yan started to consider the possibilities but couldn’t quite nail down what caused this phenomenon to occur. ‘Could this be...’

At this moment, Ye Wei was absorbing the cosmic energy like a whale swallowing water. He continuously took in the energy and filtered it until it was pure enough to be stored in his body. Eventually, all his meridians were filled to the brim with Qi, and his dantian was not able to take in any more so instead his meridians widened to contain this vast surge of energy. The expansion of his meridians pushed his body to breakthrough again.

His body kept becoming stronger and stronger until finally, the surge started to slow down right before his body was on the verge of becoming a Warrior. In the end, Ye Wei hadn’t trained much after his recent breakthroughs, and he was too weak. He wasted too much of the cosmic energy to breakthrough again.

The immense energy shook Ye Wei’s footing and knocked him down to the floor. He climbed back up and sat in the lotus position. He could feel his body was changed and that now he was very close to becoming a Warrior. Surprisingly, he couldn’t feel any side effects from breaking through so quickly; he didn’t feel fatigued nor did he feel nauseous.

Thinking back, Ye Wei remembered he could vaguely see a bit of movement towards the other end of the light pillar. ‘What is on the other side? What is the source of this energy...’ He couldn’t help but pause and question what he saw.

But knowing that he had more important things to deal with, Ye Wei

quickly dismissed his thought and continued focusing on consolidating what he just gained to avoid wasting the energy further. In the end, it was a rare occurrence for one to be purified by cosmic energy.

If Ye Wei were to receive cosmic energy again, it would be very possible for him to breakthrough to the Warrior rank! He clenched his fist tightly. For him learning the Supernova stance purged his fear of not being able to use stances. ‘Looks like I will be able to cultivate quicker than others now that I can use and refine stances!’

‘But to be able to refine a stance first I will have to understand it fully just like I did with the Supernova stance.’

Seeing that Ye Wei was able to refine the stance and received cosmic energy, Pu Yuan laughed while saying, “The Supernova stance is a very special stance; not only is it evolvable, it’s also customizable so to speak. The evolved stages of this stance are different for each user, and strictly speaking, you are actually creating a new stance every time you refine it. Therefore it is entirely possible that you will receive cosmic energy every time the stance is refined.” Pu Yuan explained.

‘I wonder if this boy’s Supernova stance will become as strong as master’s... Either way, I guess I can say that I did not waste three hundred years now that I met this kid!!’ Pu Yuan stared at Ye Wei as his eyes were heating up. ‘He is definitely the most qualified person here to become master’s successor. I am glad someone this talented showed up after all these unworthy people came and failed...’

‘However...’ Pu Yuan exhaled slowly and calmed his excitement. He frowned as he remembered what was written on his master’s will.

“Master said whoever deciphered eighty-one runes would be qualified to take the next test!” Pu Yuan looked at Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan. But he frowned and felt uneasy, if he did not swear to follow his master’s will, he would have directly chosen Ye Wei as the only candidate to inherit the Glacial Emperor’s legacy.

“As stated from his will, whoever deciphers more than eighty-one runes of the Supernova stance shall inherit everything, and in the case where there is more than one person who meets the requirement, a second test shall be held...” Pu Yuan announced.

“What are your names?” He pointed at the cultivators who qualified and asked.

“Jin Yan!”

“Mister Pu Yuan, my name is Lin Zi Yan.”

“I am Ye Wei.”

‘All three of them passed the test, but this Ye Wei is by far the best suited to become the temple’s next master.’ Pu Yuan sighed. In his opinion, although Lin Zi Yan and Jin Yan did pretty well on the test they were not even close to Ye Wei’s level.

‘But I have to follow master’s will to the letter!’

“The test is over. All three of you have passed.” Pu Yuan waved his hand, and three pillars of blue light fell onto Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan.

“What, that’s it? Only three of us passed?” Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the others felt deflated as they looked at the chosen three, but on the other hand, they understood the distance between them and the trio was quite vast.

The Glacial Emperor was a legend. Literally, everyone in the room wanted to inherit his legacy. This was a once in a lifetime chance, and most of the cultivators were feeling pretty down because they had failed.

“Congrats!” After a few sighs and sobs, Hong Xun, and Xue Yao overcame the negative emotions. They were glad that at least there was still a chance that Jin Yan would be eliminated, so they walked up to Ye Wei and Lin Zi Yan and shook their hands.

“Thank you so much!” Ye Wei answered smilingly.

Just after Ye Wei showed his gratitude, some of the Warriors were starting to disappear. They were teleported out of the labyrinth by Pu Yuan.

In mere moments, there were only about thirty Warriors left in the temple. Xue Yao and Hong Xun were confused, so they looked at each other, ‘Huh? Why haven’t we been teleported out?’

“Little ones!” Pu Yuan’s hoarse voice sounded.

“Eh?” Hearing his voice, everyone raised their heads and looked towards him.

“Although the rest of you did not pass the test, suffice it to say, you guys are talented enough to have deciphered a respectable portion of the Supernova stance!” Pu Yuan smiled as he relayed the good news. “Back in the day, master had eight close servants including myself. We are his disciples, and all seven of my comrades made their names famous in different corners of the continent while I was left behind to guard this temple!”

“I can not let you inherit the Glacial Emperor’s legacy, but to reward your efforts I would like you to meet his other disciples and see if you can learn something from my old friends’ descendants!” Pu Yuan waved his arm and seven jade amulets appeared out of thin air as they quietly levitated above the Warriors’ heads.

“There is a runic teleport array inside each of these amulets. Activating them will transfer you to the owners of the other halves of these amulets.

“The legacy of the Emperor’s disciples!?” The Warriors looked at the amulets and the fire in their eyes was relit.

‘Of course, it would be nice to inherit what the emperor left for the world, but from what I can see the emperor’s servants are stronger than their titles sound. I can definitely learn something that will make me someone strong!’



## Chapter 98 – Breakthrough

---

While everyone's eyes were set on the levitating amulets, there was a dimensional disturbance in the temple and a human figure appeared in the middle of the hall.

The intruder wore a blue robe and carried an ancient sword behind his back. He exuded a lavish vibe, and he brought with him a great Qi disturbance.

As he appeared in the hall, everyone could feel his fearsome presence that quickened the Warriors' heartbeats and made their bodies shiver.

It was none but Mo Ya!

The pressure he gave off now was a few times stronger than when he fought Lin Zi Yan!

“Condensed prime Warrior!” Everyone was shocked by Mo Ya's unexpected appearance. They gasped for air, and their eyes were filled with respect. They all thought Mo Ya had left the labyrinth. Not only did they not expect to see Mo Ya, but they also couldn't believe that he had broken through to become a condensed prime Warrior.

Lin Zi Yan frowned slightly. She knew for a fact that Mo Ya would soon breakthrough with the help of the pill, but it was quite surprising that he did it in just three days.

“Mo Ya!”

Jin Yan’s face changed when he looked at Mo Ya whose presence was now a few times stronger than himself.

“This guy broke through and became a condensed prime Warrior!” Ye Wei’s frown tightened. Before Mo Ya broke through he could stand fearlessly in front of Mo Ya while relying on his scrolls but now...

Facing a condensed prime Warrior who was carrying a three-star medium-grade mystic arm, Ye Wei no longer stood a chance even with all the scrolls in his possession.

In the end, the stances in his scrolls only contained low-level Myst stances!

“Mister, would you be the Glacial Emperor or perhaps the guardian of this temple? I would like to know about the Emperor’s legacy.” Mo Ya stood up straight ignoring everyone’s stares and glares. He greeted Pu Yuan and asked politely.

Mo Ya kind of regretted his decision. He felt like he had missed out on something as he could feel that everyone in the hall had grown a little stronger, especially Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, Hong Xun, and Xue Yao.

“Ha! That’s direct, what a shame that master said only cultivators below the condensed prime level could become a candidate to compete for what he left behind.” Pu Yuan glared at Mo Ya and shook his head.

‘Humm... the Bloodmist stance should have kept anyone above the condensed prime level out of the labyrinth, this kid must have advanced to the condensed prime level inside the premises!’

“How about his eight disciples? Did they leave something behind too? Correct me if I am wrong... Or seven shall I say?” Mo Ya’s cunning eyes were set on Pu Yuan for a moment and then he switched his focus to the seven floating amulets.

“You are looking at them.” Pu Yuan answered lightly.

“Thank you mister!”

Mo Ya bowed to Pu Yuan. ‘If I can’t get what the emperor left behind, I will at least be able to inherit his disciples’ skills and treasures!’

Mo Ya threw his sleeve out and created an invisible Qi cyclone that flew right towards the amulets. He wanted all seven of them!

“Stop!” A few of the cultivators shouted angrily, ‘You didn’t even take part in the test! I don’t care how strong you are; you can’t just shamelessly walk in and do whatever you want!’

“Mister, these are not a part of what the emperor left behind, right?” Mo Ya stared at the Warriors who stood between him and the amulets. “Are there rules about fighting in this temple?” He asked politely then switched his attention to Lin Zi Yan, Ye Wei, and Jin Yan who were shrouded in blue pillars of light.

“No, they are not, and no master did not make any rules about fighting...” Pu Yuan gasped. ‘Maybe I’ve said too much.’ He frowned and looked down at Mo Ya. ‘This cheeky kid...’

“No rules against fighting, huh?” Mo Ya’s lips curled to a wicked angle as he slowly walked towards Jin Yan.

“I alway thought highly of Burning Gold!” Mo Ya stood right in front of Jin Yan asked with a smile on his face as he stared at the spear.

“Are you serious?” Jin Yan looked at Mo Ya with fear in his eyes while he clenched tightly onto the spear in his hand.

“Do you like your spear or life more?” Mo Ya smiled cruelly again and asked in a playful tone.

Mo Ya’s action stunned everyone. They couldn’t believe Mo Ya was after Jin Yan’s medium-grade mystic arm.

“Funny, I plan on keeping both!” Jin Yan’s pupil dilated and he chuckled, “Do you have the guts to do it Mo Ya? Just because you’re a condensed prime Warrior doesn’t mean you can just do whatever you want!”

Jin Yan didn’t think Mo Ya would actually fight him. The Jin family was as powerful as the Mo’s. If Mo Ya started a fight, it really would trigger a war between the families that had good relationship for decades.

Mo Ya would very possibly get punished by breaking the peace!

“Haha, if we were outside then no; you are your daddy’s boy! He would do anything to kill me if he knew I did something to you, but you are aware where we are now, right? What is going to happen here will forever be a secret if I want it to be!” Mo Ya couldn’t stop laughing. Everyone could tell he thirsted for blood from his tone and how he glanced around.

“I obviously couldn’t leave any witnesses behind!” Mo Ya stared at Lin Zi Yan, Ye Wei, and then at the rest of the Warriors. His cold voice sounded again, “So I’m afraid none of you can get out of here alive. If I don’t get what the emperor left behind, no one will! There are plenty other Mo’s I can send here after I go home with all your treasures!”

As Mo Ya’s voice echoed through the temple everyone’s faces became pale, and their bodies tightened. All eyes were looking at him cautiously.

“Ha! Mo Ya, stop being so reckless. I’ve passed the test to become the emperor’s successor! I don’t think Pu Yuan will let you touch a hair on our heads!” Jin Yan’s eyes twitched as he looked towards the spectral guardian.

Nobody in the temple wanted to fight because they were no match for Mo Ya, not together and certainly not alone. Their last hope was that Pu Yuan would intervene!

“I’m afraid he’s your problem, not mine.” Pu Yuan shook his head and said coldly.

After hearing what Pu Yuan's words, Jin Yan's face darkened.

“Hahaha! That is some wishful thinking!” Mo Ya laughed hysterically and said, “Where is your dad now?!”

Mo Ya raised his head and looked at Pu Yuan. With the sensitivity of a condensed prime Warrior he was the only one who noticed the absence of Pu Yuan's own Qi. Which made it safe for him to assume that this enormous spectral guardian could only act according to the Glacial Emperor's orders. This meant that if he didn't break any rules, there was absolutely nothing Pu Yuan could do to him.

Pu Yuan sighed, showing deep resentment in his eyes.

“Then we will just have to rely on ourselves!” Ye Wei quickly took out his medium-grade scrolls and tried to come up with a countermeasure.

“Mo Ya, you have just broken through! I don't think you should be this cocky!” Jin Yan shouted then pointed his spear at Mo Ya.

Lin Zi Yan's eyes turned bright purple, and her body flooded with power that was hidden in her blood. In mere moments, she became as powerful as a peak ten-star Warrior.

She then took a step forward to stand beside Ye Wei.

Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the other Warriors stared at Mo Ya with determination in their eyes then unwillingly stepped closer to Jin Yan. They knew what they had to do to survive.

“Tzzze!”

The sound of a torn scroll and the glow of mystic arms filled the temple. It wasn't long before runes and stances were flying towards Mo Ya.

Nobody held anything back; they wanted to finish the fight before anyone got hurt by Mo Ya.

The stances created strong currents in the sealed hall. Robes were flowing in the air and hair became messy as the air inside the temple raged intensely.

“Get him!” Jin Yan grunted as his dense Qi went from his dantian into his spear thus activating the stance inside.

“Septet Incinerating Strikes!” His spear shone brightly as the low-level Myst stance burst forth.

Jin Yan thrust his spear forward and seven golden Qi spears closely followed, each aimed at the spots of Mo Ya's body.

‘Purple Lotus Finger Strike!’ Lin Zi Yan groaned and put all her strength into her right hand. Her purple hair flowed in the air as she approached Mo Ya. A violet runic flame appeared around her hand and turned into a lotus shape.

The runic flower carried a fearsome presence!

Lin ZI Yan then flicked her finger, and the runic lotus became a flash, quickly flowing towards Mo Ya.

“Green Lotus Sword Dance!”

“Golden Bell!”

Xue Yao and Hong Xun used their best stances and the petal blades and spinning runic bell followed Lin Zi Yan’s lotus’ path towards the newly broken through condensed prime Warrior.

“Darkmoon Tiger Strike!”

“Raging Bull Palm!”

“Raining Swords!”

Over thirty Warriors used their scrolls and arms in hopes that it would neutralize Mo Ya.

“Do you really think this child’s play can stop me? Who do you think I am? Let me show you what I can do now.” Mo Ya laughed hysterically. His vision was blocked by bright runic light, but he just looked at the stances with a disdainful gaze; his eyes twitched then his body absorbed the surrounding primal energy.

The roar of a dragon sounded in the temple as Mo Ya’s sword was no



longer on his back but in his hand. He did not need to move much to activate his stance. A mountain-like enormous green sword appeared in the air and crashed down towards the Warriors.

“Bang!”

The green sword destroyed everything in its path. All the stances it touched turned to dust, and although there were more than thirty Warriors, Mo Ya proved to be stronger than anyone imagined.

Although Mo Ya had just broke through, his foundation was stronger than most Warriors, so even without much training and learning how to handle his newfound power, he was able to take full advantage of it. With a three-star medium-grade mystic arm in his hand, his sword strike was no weaker than a mid-level Myst stance!

## Chapter 99 – Stars

---

It didn't take long before most of the Warriors' stances were destroyed and turned into a small mist of scattered primal energy.

Only Xue Yao's lotus swords, Hong Xun's golden bell, Jin Yan's spear, and Lin Zi Yan's purple lotus were still intact to contend with the enormous green sword. "What a joke!" Mo Ya sneered disdainfully while looking at what was left of the coordinated attack as he laughed arrogantly behind his Qi sword.

"Zoom! Zoom!"

Mo Ya grunted, and the Qi sword started vibrating. Beams of green light burst out as their pressure wave spread to fill the hall.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

First, the green ripples connected to Xue Yao's stance, and all of the petal swords shook then shattered with an intense cracking noise.

Shortly after, Mo Ya's stance crashed onto the spinning bell and Jin Yan's spear simultaneously. Both shattered immediately upon contact. Only moments after, Mo Ya struck Lin Zi Yan's stance; the only thing between the Warriors and a violent death.

If Lin Zi Yan's lotus broke now, the Qi sword would be on course to slice every cultivator in the temple.

“D\*mn it!” Ye Wei ground his teeth as he tore two medium-grade scrolls in a row, but the weakened, ordinary low-level Myst stances did nothing to Mo Ya’s fierce sword.

Lin Zi Yan’s front teeth tightly clenched into her lip as she channeled more of her Qi to sustain the purple lotus which was showing signs of fracturing under the impact of Mo Ya’s incredibly powerful strike.

The force of Mo Ya’s sword seemed never ending. The pulsating pressure waves repeatedly impacted Lin Zi Yan’s lotus stance, and the recoil force was making her paler by the second as a thin trail of blood flowed down her mouth.

Although Lin Zi Yan’s bloodline meant her Qi was as dense and powerful as if she were a ten-star Warrior, her two-star Warrior body had no way to keep up with Mo Ya’s newfound power. In a prolonged fight, her body couldn’t hold up to the body strength of a condensed prime Warrior.

“Little Wei, run!” Lin Zi Yan used her voice transmission technique to warn Ye Wei in the noisy hall.

Ye Wei shook his head. When everyone used their scrolls and arms, he already took out the iron talisman as his backup plan. It had been absorbing a lot of residual Qi as all the stances were shattered by the might of Mo Ya’s attack; unfortunately, only thirty-seven grooves on the talisman were currently lit up. It was not even halfway ready to be used again.

‘Hang in there; it shouldn’t take much longer!’

It was none of Mo Ya’s concern that everyone wanted more time; that they wanted to live longer. They were only souls to be crushed in his eyes, and his Qi sword kept crashing down mercilessly.

‘Hey, kid!’

A hoarse voice echoed inside Ye Wei’s head.

‘Mister is that you?! Can you help us?’ Ye Wei raised his head to see Pu Yuan was winking at him in the blue light, so he replied.

‘I am just a spectral guardian,’ Pu Yuan shook his head reluctantly at Ye Wei and directly sent the message into Ye Wei’s mind. ‘I can only act upon someone who has broken the rules my master laid down when he put the seal on my soul...’

‘However,’ Pu Yuan paused for a second. ‘I can’t do much to him but you can!’ His calm voice sounded in Ye Wei’s mind again.

‘Me?’ Ye Wei looked back and frowned.

‘Little man, I want you to remember the power you felt from the revolving cosmos!’ Pu Yuan’s words echoed in Ye Wei’s head.

Ye Wei was puzzled. ‘Huh? I only just deciphered the Supernova stance, and I am just a ten-star Student right now. Even if I managed to use it

perfectly, it would be no stronger than a low-level Myst stance... That's not going to do much to Mo Ya!

While Ye Wei was still confused by Pu Yuan's cryptic message, the illuminating figure moved. It turned into a flash and flew towards Ye Wei so quick that it couldn't be seen by the human eye.

“Bang!”

Before Ye Wei even noticed, the shining figure invaded his body.

‘What is this feeling...’ All he felt was a dense surge of energy throughout his entire body.

Ye Wei lowered his head and looked at his clenched fists in disbelief. He could tell that the energy inside him was slowly evolving, and there was shock and excitement in his widened eyes.

“Crack! Crack!”

Lin Zi Yan was exhausted. Her Qi was quickly draining, and she could no longer hold her stance together. With a loud rumble, the purple flower was split into two by the green sword's sharp edge.

“Brumm!”

As the purple lotus was torn, there was nothing now between the Warriors and the sword but empty space, as the unstoppable crushing

force approached them mercilessly.

Lin Zi Yan stood in front of everyone else to push her stance forwards towards Mo Ya, and now she would be the first to be hit by Autumn Grace's power because of her positioning.

Mo Ya's Qi sword brought with it a whirlwind causing Lin Zi Yan's robe to flutter and her hair to scatter in the breeze. She sighed as her life flashed before her eyes.

Her parents, her family, her childhood... She could remember all the tiny details of her life. Of how her mother used to braid her hair... Ye Wei also appeared in her mind. How the shy boy brainlessly entered her training room, how they held hands and took a walk towards the setting sun at South Star Academy. She was happy that he was one of the last things she thought about.

"Get behind me! I will not let him touch a hair on your head while I am still breathing." A familiar voice sounded in her ears as she gently turned her head to see that Ye Wei's determined eyes were only a few inches away from hers.

Ye Wei grabbed Lin Yan's waist and dragged her behind him right before the sword was going to land on her head.

'Power of the cosmos...'

Primal energy condensed into nebula shapes around Ye Wei's body, and the Qi within him was arranging into constellation patterns as the

surge of energy began to rotate and flow. His meridians continuously compressed then expanded his Qi forming it into a raw explosive energy only found from the birth of stars.

After merging with the figure, Ye Wei's body was strengthened, and the power of his Supernova stance overflowed as he threw his fist towards the large Qi sword.

“Bang!”

The moment Ye Wei's fist hit the sword a thundering rumble filled the hall and two visible, conical waves of recoiling force exploded from the point of impact.

Everyone raised their heads and turned from Lin Zi Yan to the source of the explosion. They were shocked to see Ye Wei's silhouette blocking what they thought would end their lives.

The Qi sword was over thirty meters long, yet Ye Wei, with his average build, was standing under it, somehow holding it firmly. It seemed that the sharp edge was not able to cut through.

“How, How is this possible?!” Jin Yan couldn't quite figure out how a mere Student could hold Mo Ya's sword in place. He knew he couldn't take on Mo Ya alone even before the breakthrough.

“This is...” Hong Xun, Xue You, and the rest of the Warriors widened their eyes and looked at Ye Wei with shock.

None of them could understand how Ye Wei overcame the cultivation deficit between them to go against this green sword everyone feared.

“Little Wei!” Lin Zi Yan was stunned. She noticed Ye Wei was fighting without a scroll in his hand, which even if he did would take more than a medium-grade scroll to fight Mo Ya.

“What is this madness?” Mo Ya frowned. He never thought Ye Wei, the boy who he didn’t even notice before today could so easily make his first fight as a condensed prime Warrior difficult.

“Crack! Crack!”

The green blade suddenly emitted a cracking sound seemingly caused by Ye Wei’s fist, as the cloud of Qi around it thickened and formed a shape of nebula-like clouds.

Under the pressure the green sword started breaking, and from the middle of Ye Wei’s fist numerous fractures ran along the blade to the pommel and to the sword tip, then suddenly it shattered with a deafening sound.

Seeing the Qi sword shattered, Ye Wei quickly rushed towards Mo Ya leaving a blur in the air after disappearing.

“How is this possible?!” Mo Ya’s laughing face froze with unconcealed shock. He thought Ye Wei had used a scroll or a mystic arm to temporarily stop his stance but was not so sure now.



“You deserve death!”

Ye Wei reappeared in front of Mo Ya in a flash. ‘You disgusting, treacherous waste of a human life!’ Ye Wei said while coldly staring into Mo Ya’s shocked eyes.

“You...”

Mo Ya stared at Ye Wei in disbelief. Before he could finish his sentence, a blinding blue light in the shape of a fist appeared in front of him. He immediately lifted his sword to his chest with the reflex and speed of a condensed prime Warrior; he attempted to defend himself against the fist’s deadly momentum.

Ye Wei’s fist left a trail in the air like a shooting star, and it created a bell-like sound as it landed on the sword. The fearsome force crashed right through Mo Ya sending him flying like a stringless kite towards the jade disc.

“Bang!”

A rusty sweet taste filled Mo Ya’s mouth as he realized it with his own blood.

“That is an incredibly powerful stance...” Mo Ya thought while looking at Ye Wei with incomprehensible surprise and horror. ‘How can a Student possess such power?!’

‘Is this the power of Supernova stance’s amplifying effect!?’ Ye Wei

looked down at his hands in shock; he could not believe how heavy his tiny fist hit.

After Ye Wei was granted the figure's energy from Pu Yuan, his strength could match a peak ten-star Warrior, and with the Supernova stance his strength tripled!

With that kind of power, it was not a surprise that he could knock Mo Ya down even through his sword!

'I had the strength to strike down a condensed prime Warrior from just the basic form of the Supernova stance...' Ye Wei started to understand what Pu Yuan meant.

'So this is the power of the cosmos... Now let me try the second evolution of this stance.' Ye Wei narrowed his eyes and redistributed his will-force to three hundred and fifteen different places around his body. He was enjoying the feeling of powerful energy slowly flowing through his veins..

As Ye Wei changed the runic array in his body, the constellation patterns rotated, expanded, and brightened and two halos appeared over the top of his head emitting a fierce pressure wave.

## Chapter 100 – Karma Tower

---

“Boom!”

The moment the halos appeared, Ye Wei's robe fluttered and a heart-stopping energy wave burst forth from his body.

Impacted by his energy the air around Ye Wei rippled. Green and blue rings of pressure waves appeared and expanded outwards. He calmly stood at the center, seeming unfazed by the changes. From a distance Ye Wei looked like a godly figure; he looked as if there was no one in the world who could stop him.

The temple was suddenly filled with a soulshaking sense of terror. The aggressive Qi was not directed to anyone specific, but still all the cultivators, including Jin Yan who was a peak level ten-star Warrior, began to shiver as their faces turned as pale as the moon.

“How can this kid be so powerful...” Jin Yan mumbled as he looked at Ye Wei with fear. The last time he had felt this kind of power was when his grandfather got mad and killed a group of thieves who tried to empty their family vault in the dark of the night.

Jin Yan's grandfather was one of the three elders of the Jin family, a six-star condensed prime Warrior!

“I think I understand...” Lin Zi Yan mumbled while looking at the halos on Ye Wei's head. She could sense the Qi flow inside Ye Wei, which caused her to raise her head and look at Pu Yuan who was shrouded in a

pillar of light.

‘Pu Yuan knew little Wei had refined the Supernova stance so he gave him the power of a Warrior! With such amplification effect it was not really a surprise that little Wei was able to fight against Mo Ya.’

Lin Zi Yan then thought about how Ye Wei selflessly jumped in front of her and the words he said still lingered in her heart.

“No, this is not possible!” Mo Ya never imagined that the power of a six-star condensed prime Warrior would come out of a Student’s body. He panicked and quickly sketched the rune sequence in the air of his best stance hoping to finish off Ye Wei once and for all.

Ye Wei moved, and before Mo Ya could react, his fists already landed. With the force of the stars and suns Ye Wei’s punches rained down on Mo Ya.

“Crack! Crack!”

A blood-chilling noise of shattering echoed in the temple. In mere seconds over three hundred punches broke every bone in Mo Ya’s body and tore through his organs.

Ye Wei delivered another strike, and this time his punch landed on Mo Ya’s dantian shattering it.

Mo Ya’s body was shot out and heavily smacked against the jade disc. Silence descended on the hall when Ye Wei pulled back his fist which

pinned Mo Ya against the disc, and his body slid down slowly leaving a long trail of blood on the artifact's surface.

Everyone in the hall was staring at Mo Ya who was laying on the floor like a dead dog, and they all held their breath. None of them could believe just how strong Ye Wei had become all of a sudden!

‘What did he use now?!’

Mo Ya was in need of immediate medical attention without which he would surely die, but nobody in the temple sympathized with him. After all if it wasn't for Ye Wei, Mo Ya would have killed them all. Having been hit by attacks like that, Mo Ya cultivation was completely destroyed, and there was little chance that he could rebuild the strength of his body even if he did survive.

“You can let him die, but not in here. This is a sacred place, and there has already been enough bloodshed.” Pu Yuan started ordering the cultivators to move Mo Ya's body out of the temple. He then turned to look at Ye Wei. ‘That was a close one; it was disrespectful to master that this boy with the sword tried to kill others in here. Can we call it karma that he fell to master's stance? Haha...’

Moments after the fight, Pu Yuan retrieved the illuminating figure from Ye Wei, and the Supernova stance's effect fell off while the cultivators were cleaning up the temple.

After experiencing the amplifying effects, Ye Wei gained a great understanding of the Supernova stance, and he couldn't wait to train again. ‘Once I become a Warrior I will be as strong as cousin Zhong

when I use this stance!’

“As I stated earlier, you three have deciphered eighty-one runes or more, I will decide who is going to inherit master’s legacy after you’ve taken the second test!” Pu Yuan pointed at Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan.

Lin Zi Yan glanced at Ye Wei. She was not really concerned with whether or not she would pass the test. Once she reached the condensed prime Warrior level her family had many formulas and stances ready for her. Although they might not be as powerful as what the emperor left behind she would be able to choose a cultivating path that suited her the best with consultation from the elders of her family. On the other hand, Ye Wei didn’t have access to powerful cultivating paths so this was a very good opportunity.

The main reason Lin Zi Yan wanted to continue with the test was to help Ye Wei overcome the challenges and at the least be there to support him mentally.

“I’ll see you on the other side!” Pu Yuan waved his arm causing all three participants of the second test to disappeared from the temple hall.

“As for you lot,” He spoke while looking at Hong Xun, Xue Yao, and the other Warriors. “I wish you the best of luck with the seven disciples’ legacy. Sadly, I can not do much more at this point.”

Pu Yuan’s voice echoed throughout the hall. He then glared at the amulets before his figure faded.

“What is this place?”

Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan reappeared in a formless empty realm. They were surrounded by darkness and none of them could see a thing.

“Soul Prison!” Pu Yuan answered as his figure appeared in the darkness and slowly walked towards the trio. The green and blue hue around him brightened the realm and starlight burst forth under his feet with every step he took.

By the time Pu Yuan reached them the dark realm was already lit by starlight. All three of them felt like they were floating in a miniature star system.

‘Soul Prison?’ Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan all frowned staring at Pu Yuan, visibly confused.

“And there is where the next test will be held!”

Pu Yuan pointed at one of the bright stars far away. The twinkling stars in the void suddenly brightened up and there was an invisible force pulling them close to each other. The conglomerations merged together and formed an ancient tower right before the confused trio’s eyes.

The tower was three stories tall. It’s facade was covered with glittering stars that were held together by billions of flowing runes.

‘This is the Karma Tower,’ Pu Yuan gazed upon the starry tower from a distance as his voice sounded in the trio’s heads.

“There are inner demons locked in this tower. There are three stories in total. Master sealed demons in each story whose power increases each time you advance higher and higher. Their levels are respectively low-level, mid-level, and high-level demons.”

“How does one trap inner demons?” Ye Wei, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan were shocked to hear Pu Yuan’s introduction, and they all stared at the tower with awe.

It’s was a known fact that the minds of cultivators would be invaded by inner demons. More precisely, low-level inner demons when Students breakthrough to become Warriors; mid-level inner demons when Warriors breakthrough to become condensed prime Warriors, and lastly high-level inner demons when condensed prime Warriors breakthrough to become returned-prime Warriors.

If a cultivator can’t deal with their inner demons, they will never successfully overcome a major breakthrough.

Inner demons are something one cannot touch or see. None of the three knew these illusive demons could be captured.

“In this world, nothing is impossible. If one is strong enough, one can achieve anything. Although master did not exactly seal them there with his strength, but...”

“Building this tower was not without its cost. Master had to sacrifice something he held dear, but I guess he thought the possibility to nurture the younger generation meant more to him.” Pu Yuan said while gazing



sadly past the trio seemingly looking into the past.

After a moment, he regained his senses and said, “You all know that if one falls to their inner demons during a major breakthrough, it will take more than two years for their bodies to recover?” Pu Yuan continued. “But if you’re in the Karma tower, the runic array will teleport you out if it can sense that your meridians are under extreme stress.”

“Wha...”

Jin Yan gasped as Pu Yuan’s words made him realize the value of this tower; his eyes burned intensely as he stared at it. He had been a peak ten-star Warrior for more than six months now and his body was ready to breakthrough but his mind wasn’t. He was afraid that he would be crushed by his inner demons.

If that happened, Jin Yan wouldn’t be a condensed prime Warrior for at least two years.

But inside this tower he could fight his demons without any fear of hurting his cultivation base if he failed. With this experience, It would make the actual breakthrough much easier.

“You two. Since you are both Warriors and you have fought low-level inner demons in the past, you will be placed in the second story!”

“All I can tell you is that, the longer you last in the tower, the more likely I will pick you to be the successor. There is no downside to this, and this experience you gain will make your next major breakthrough

easier!” Pu Yuan looked the two Warriors in the eye and said sincerely.

“As for him. he is just a Student. His test will take place on the first story.” Pu Yuan said while looking at Ye Wei.

“So that’s it! Do your best! Ah, and good luck!” Pu Yuan smiled at all three of them and his eyes stopped on Ye Wei’s tiny body, ‘He only used three days to evolve the Supernova stance. I certainly hope his mind is as strong as it is smart.’

‘This boy might even be stronger than master when he learns master’s secrets.’ Although Pu Yuan had high hopes for Ye Wei and actually wanted him to be Glacial Emperor’s successor, he would still follow the rules and let the test’s result decide the inheritor.

‘Little Wei, this will be a rough ride, but it will all be fine if you don’t lose yourself.’ Lin Zi Yan used the voice transmission technique to advise Ye Wei.

‘Yeah!’ Ye Wei nodded and looked up, time froze as their sights crossed

“I hope you are ready!” Pu Yuan smiled to the trio and waved his arm. Three pillars of light covered them and they simultaneously teleported into the tower.

Ye Wei appeared on the first story of the tower as countless runes in the chamber came alive and flowed around him.

## Chapter 101 – Second Chamber

---

“Wooosh!”

A cold wind tickled Ye Wei’s cheek as he carefully looked around but it was useless as inner demons couldn’t be seen, touched, or even sensed.

But Ye Wei knew that it was close by.

Ye Wei was not yet a Warrior; therefore, he had not come across inner demons before. He had absolutely no idea how to defeat them or how to defend against them. He had no experience at all.

Ye Wei could only cautiously stay on guard.

“Argghhhh!”

While Ye Wei was carefully waiting for something to happen, an unbearable, soul shaking pain struck him.

This pain was not physical; this was a wound to the soul! There was a limit to physical pain. It stopped worsening when one’s body turned numb. But this kind of pain of one’s soul was far worse. It seemed as if there would be no end!

Ye Wei’s eyeballs seemed to almost pop out, and blood vessels around his face were almost bursting. His face was completely red, and the

muscles unconsciously twisted and twitched; his handsome face became a hideous mask.

The veins on his forehead and neck were strained, and some of his capillaries had already burst causing his forehead and face to be covered in blood. He looked as scary as a devil.

“No! Hold on. I have to hold on!” Ye Wei tightly ground his teeth as his consciousness started to become blurry.

At this moment what Lin Zi Yan said earlier echoed in Ye Wei’s mind. ‘Little Wei, this will be a rough ride, but it will all be fine if you don’t lose yourself!’

‘Yeah, I can’t lose myself!’ Ye Wei’s eyes shone with determination and stubbornness. He was aware that if he gave in he would spiral out of control and would never get out of this abyss of pain.

Ye Wei guessed that inner demons would be scary, but never could he have imagined them to be this fearsome. They struck without warning. There was no way to defend against it, and there was no escape. One could only take it as it comes.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!!”

The fearsome, agonizing pain was like a tide hitting Ye Wei’s consciousness over and over again. A tide that sought to drown Ye Wei’s consciousness, but Ye Wei ground his teeth not losing himself.

Two hours, four hours, six hours!

These six hours felt much longer than three years for Ye Wei.

‘No matter how much pain my body and soul is feeling, I just can’t give up! With my heart, I shall master the way of the universe; with my heart, I will calm my mind. I will cultivate my mind and control my heart with my mind!’ Everything he learned continuously flowed into Ye Wei’s Sentient, and in the Sentient a golden light twinkled like starlight.

The distractions his mind generated from the pain faded, and now Ye Wei felt euphoric; he felt how his soul was purified, refined.

In the end, Ye Wei was still young, and he hadn’t experienced too much; therefore, his mind was relatively pure compared to adults. This made it easier for Ye Wei to defend against his inner demons.

The pain weakened and eventually faded into nothingness.

“It’s finally over!” When the pain disappeared, Ye Wei’s soul shook. He felt utterly exhausted, and he fell to the floor sitting down.

“Boom!!”

Right as he sat down an explosive noise sounded through the entire realm he was in, and a white pillar of light suddenly fell from the sky onto Ye Wei.

A surge of thick, dense energy with an awe-inspiring presence rushed into his body. The energy flowed around him nourishing everything. Ye Wei's muscles, bones, and organs strengthened at an extremely fearsome speed as his body transformed!

Seated on the ground, Ye Wei looked completely dumbfounded, and shortly after a glint of surprise flashed through his eyes.

Before stepping into the first floor of the Karma Tower, Ye Wei's cultivation was already at the peak ten-star Student level, and he was qualified to attempt a breakthrough in every way.

Now that Ye Wei had successfully defended himself against the inner demons' invasion, and because his cultivation level was sufficient, his body started transforming.

When the strength of Ye Wei's body was at its limit, the vast cosmic energy rushed into his dantian crazily expanding its space.

"Warrior level!" Ye Wei could feel his cultivational breakthrough, and the power of the next level brought him delight.

When Ye Wei became a seven-star Student, his dantian was as big as nine-star students' dantian. After he refined the Supernova stance and brought it to the second evolution, cosmic energy descended and Ye Wei's cultivation shot up to the ten-star Student level making his dantian even bigger than it had been.

At this point, Ye Wei's dantian was already at a Student's limit almost

as big as a Warrior's.

And now that Ye Wei had reached the Warrior level, after being purified by cosmic energy, the size of his dantian multiplied again.

After just moments, Ye Wei's dantian doubled in size.

When cultivators breakthrough to the Warrior level their dantians would double in size. Because Ye Wei's foundation was too good, his dantian was now three times bigger than a normal one-star Warrior's; it was almost as big as three-star Warrior's dantian.

The bigger a cultivator's dantian was, the more Qi it could hold and the more powerful their stances would be.

Zoom, zoom, zoom!

Ye Wei's Sentient started expanding after his dantian enlarged. His Sentient was as strong as a Warrior's after absorbing the Blood Devourer crystals' energy, and after the breakthrough, his Sentient had the strength of a three-star Warrior!

Ye Wei now had the ability to fight a three-star Warrior, if it was only a short fight! Sadly, the strength of his body was not enough to contest a three-star Warrior, and apart from the amplification Supernova stance, Ye Wei did not know any other stances, and the one stance he knew he used it with help from Pu Yuan.

Body strength was not enough to decide the winner when the

cultivators reached the Warrior level. A fight between two of the same level would be about how skillfully they used their stances.

“So this is the Warrior level?” Ye Wei slowly stood up. His eyes were shining brightly, and he slightly clenched his fist. He could feel how much his body had grown. He could feel a large amount of Qi rushing through his body. He knew that he was now multiple times stronger than he had ever been before.

‘After I stepped inside this Bloodmist Labyrinth, I’ve been very lucky. All of these experiences improved my cultivation by miles. When I get out of here, I have to learn and study all the stances I can get my hands on.’ Ye Wei thought as he looked forward to sharing the good news with his friends and family.

Not long after his breakthrough, a greenish blue light enveloped Ye Wei, and he could feel the dimension he was in distorting. When he opened his eyes again, he was standing on the second story of the Karma Tower.

The first story of the Karma Tower was build for Students, and now that he had become a Warrior the runes in the tower teleported him to the second story.

Ye Wei stayed on the first level of the tower for more than six hours, and when he was teleported to the second story Jin Yan and Lin Zi Yan were long gone. They had been teleported out of the tower while Ye Wei was breaking through.

Jin Yan stayed on the second story for four hours until he couldn’t hold



out any longer.

Lin Zi Yan lasted a bit longer than Jin Yan, but she had also stayed there for four hours. In the end, she was only a two-star Warrior, and it was a bit of a reach to overcome mid-level inner demons with her cultivation level; however, although she did not overcome the challenge she learned a valuable lesson. With this experience, she should not have as much trouble while breaking through like other cultivators would.

\*\*\*

‘It’s been six hours...’ In the darkness, Jin Yan was gazing straight at the twinkling tower and frowned.

He had been the first to be teleported out of the tower. There was no way he would obtain the Glacial Emperor’s legacy, and he felt lost after getting so close. It was understandable how down and angry he felt, but with this experience, he was confident he would become a condensed prime Warrior on his next attempt to breakthrough.

Lin Zi Yan was the second person to be teleported out of the tower. As of now, Ye Wei was the only person left in the tower, and there was no doubt that he would become the Glacial Emperor’s successor!

During the first test, not only did Ye Wei deciphered the basic Supernova stance, but he was also able to refine it into its second evolution!

And in the second test, he was the contestant who lasted the longest.

“That kid was sent to the first story of the tower to fight low-level inner demons, in what way is that impressive? He just has to endure some pain! When I was a Student, I defended myself against low-level demons without any problem!’ Even though Ye Wei had stayed in the tower for longer than he did, Jin Yan was still not able to admit defeat.

‘Before entering the tower little Wei’s cultivation was already at the ten-star Student level, he should be ready to breakthrough to become a Warrior. Now that six hours have passed, he should have already defeated his inner demons to become a Warrior...’ Lin Zi Yan thought while looking at the tower from a distance. Her eyes were soft, and she felt happy for Ye Wei from the bottom of her heart.

“The boy has just entered the second story!” Pu Yuan certainly did not expect this development causing him to narrow his eyes while he stared at the middle of the tower.

“What? That kid is on the second level?!” Jin Yan’s voice broke, “He is just a Student, how is it possible for him to enter the second floor?”

“Obviously, if he defended himself against the low-level inner demons, he can of course advance to the second floor!” Pu Yuan stated calmly while watching the tower from afar. Ye Wei had surprised him greatly.

‘There is a lot of luck and help involved, but little Wei is getting stronger very quickly. He is now a Warrior, and if he keeps advancing like this he should be able to catch up with those people...’ Lin Zi Yan pondered in her heart as she looked in the tower’s direction but her focus was far beyond.

“Mid-level inner demons are nothing to be joked about. The more experience little Wei can obtain now, the easier he will breakthrough to the condense prime Warrior level when that day comes. I wonder how long he can last.” Lin Zi Yan mumbled as she nervously paced around.

“A mere Student won’t be able to do much on the second floor; he will be kicked out in no time!” Jin Yan grunted angrily. His eyes were narrowed as he spoke to himself with an envious tone. ‘I came so bloody close!’

‘He used three days to decipher the Supernova stance and refined it in the process; now he went through a major breakthrough in the Karma Tower... Master, I wish you were here to see this!’ Thought Pu Yuan.

Pu Yuan, Lin Zi Yan, and Jin Yan stared into the darkness. All were slightly anxious to see how Ye Wei would do for different reasons.

Ye Wei appeared right in the middle of a large chamber on the tower’s second story. The runes in this chamber were far more complex than the ones below it, and they came alive the second Ye Wei’s feet touched the floor.

‘The mid-level demons on the second story is completely different to what’s on the first floor,’ Pu Yuan chuckled, he was happy that he could hand Ye Wei what his master left behind and was excited to see what kind of future this young genius would forge.

## Chapter 102 – Temptation

---

‘Bring it on!’ Ye Wei stood steadily in the hall, determination shone in his eyes. Having experienced it once, Ye Wei was not as nervous as when he first encountered his inner demons six hours ago.

Ye Wei learned that they had no shape, no shadow, can’t be touched, and can’t be felt. ‘Rather than being submissive and anxious, I should just be open to it!’

“Bang!” A gust of cold wind howled through the chamber rushing in like a rising tide. Ye Wei’s body shook, and his vision faded as his consciousness blurred.

A beautiful girl’s face appeared in front of Ye Wei. She was wearing a semi-transparent chiffon robe, and her big watery eyes were looking straight at him, “Mister!” The beautiful voice of this sensual figure woke him.

The stunning young lady looked at Ye Wei with an alluring, soul capturing gaze as she gracefully walked towards him. She brushed her collarbone with her slender hand, and her chiffon robe started to slide down her shoulder. She had her arms across her chest covering the bottom half of her perky breasts. Her radiant skin made her sultry display that much more alluring.

“Mister, I feel really hot!” The young lady said while not taking her charming eyes off Ye Wei. She lifted her hand and placed a finger on her lip. She chuckled and licked her fingertip with her perfect tongue, then

she ran her wet finger down her neck and flicked the robe off her other shoulder.

Her seductive body was now bare in front of Ye Wei, and her look was as if she was gazing right through his soul.

She wrapped her hand around his neck, moved her head closer, “Mister do you not like me?” She panted through her cherry lips.

The young lady’s facial features were exquisite, and her appearance greatly resembled Lin Zi Yan in quite a lot of ways.

However, she was more forward and seductive. No man could resist her charm. At his age, Ye Wei was currently going through puberty, and it was nearly impossible for him to think straight because of what he was seeing.

Feeling the touch of her soft, wet fingertips on his neck, Ye Wei slowly lost control of himself and his eyes quickly started roaming around.

All of a sudden something flashed through Ye Wei’s mind which caused his body to shake and cleared his mind a little.

‘With my heart, I shall master the way of the universe; with my heart, I will calm my mind. I will cultivate my mind and control my heart with my mind!’ Ye Wei repeated the ancient teachings in his head. What small bit of sanity told him that everything was just an illusion; that the girl in front of him was a demon.

Inner demons were not actually from within one's body, but they had the ability to weaken their preys' minds by manipulating their thoughts. The one he was facing now was able to identify Lin Zi Yan as Ye Wei's weak spot when it invaded his mind.

Ye Wei clearly understood that if he were to lose his mind here, the test would be over.

He ground his teeth and channeled his Qi to protect himself.

Of course, when Ye Wei's tried to push the girl away, he was surprised to notice his Qi was absorbed when she touched him.

Inner demons are formless!

"Mister, I really like you!" The girl's arm softened and locked down on Ye Wei's upper body like a snake, and with him held firmly she drew closer. She put her soft body against Ye Wei's chest, and his breathing turned heavy. He could smell the girl's heavenly fragrance.

No attack was going to work; Ye Wei could not fight back. He only had a small bit of reason left in his mind to hold on to, a small voice in his head that constantly told him that everything was not real. That everything he was seeing and feeling was illusory.

Even though Ye Wei knew she was the inner demon, he couldn't control himself. His breathing became heavy as he felt the girl's hand grabbing him tighter and tighter.

If this went on, Ye Wei's mind would overload. Even though he was in the Karma Tower, and if he did lose his last shred of rationality and gave in then the runic arrays would save him. But Ye Wei was stubborn and did not want to give up. 'This experience will be very valuable in the long run. It is an excellent opportunity to train my mind for when I have to go through a major breakthrough again. Then it will be much easier...'

'Control my heart with my mind...'

Ye Wei ground his teeth and tried to keep conscious the best he could to suppress his impulses and many impure thoughts. Chances to train one's mind like this were too rare, he had to take advantage of it now.

But as stubborn as Ye Wei was, his eyes were becoming cloudier. He was on the verge of breaking down.

'The most fearsome enemy in this world... is myself!'

"Zoom! Zoom!"

Inside Ye Wei's Sentient runes shone golden as the Mystic Mount's presence appeared. Needless to say, inner demons are fundamentally evil; therefore, the girl was stunned by the unexpected surge of energy.

'She is sugar coated poison and is not real!' Ye Wei's mind cleared up, and he opened his eyes. There was a golden glow in his pupils which helped replace the feelings of intoxication in his mind.

'Evil is born from one's heart. It is just a concept; if one's mind is calm

as a mirror, evil will cease to exist!’ Teachings of the monks echoed and shielded Ye Wei’s mind from the inner demon’s seduction. He pushed the girl away and sat down in the lotus position like a meditating monk as he radiated a golden aura.

The sacred words kept ringing in Ye Wei’s head, and the demon’s voice quieted down when his mind became calm, but when he was distracted it would turn as loud as thunder.

“Am I not good enough for you mister? I have a few sisters if you insist I will bring them here so we can please you...” The young lady was leaning over Ye Wei while she bit his earlobe and whispered alluringly in his ear.

“Mister!”

“Mister!”

Hot bodied, pure and graceful, petite... Seven other girls appeared out of nowhere, and they called out to Ye Wei in moaning voices as they ran over to him.

The kind of beauty these eight girls possessed was extremely rare. A man would be hard pressed to find just one, but now there were seven more in front of Ye Wei.

They surrounded Ye Wei, and engaged themselves in an intimate merrymaking session, but Ye Wei was not moved. The presence in his mind shielded him from any distractions.



Two hours, four hours... Seven hours had passed! The eight girls tortured Ye Wei incessantly with their appearance, but he was protected by a grand presence, and the girls could not make him give in to his desires.

‘I see! All of us are descendants of the sages in one way or another. We all have the potential to overcome the evil intents in our minds, and that’s the mindset each of us needs before we can make mankind great again...’ Ye Wei thought as he slowly opened his eyes. Seven hours of mental torture had pushed him deeper into his own mind and caused him to think more than he ever had before. Now his soul was as clear as a diamond, and his eyes were no longer cloudy.

There was nothing for the demon to take hold of and use, Ye Wei’s mind at that moment was impenetrable.

“Pop! Pop! Pop!”

All eight girls disappeared like exploding bubbles.

Ye Wei saw and was positively surprised that he had defeated the inner demon, but he stayed cautious in case there were any challenges left.

“Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!”

The runes on the chamber walls flowed and rotated, and a beam of blue light was cast upon Ye Wei. The tower’s teleportation array activated once again, moving Ye Wei to the tower’s top story.

\*\*\*

‘On the third story was the high-level demon master captured when he was breaking through to become a condensed prime Warrior.’ Pu Yuan was just curious, but Jin Yan and Lin Zi Yan were getting restless. They couldn’t stop pacing around and looking towards the tower.

“Are you certain that he will be teleported out if it becomes too dangerous?” Lin Zi Yan frowned and asked full of worry wondering why Ye Wei had been in the tower for so long.

It’s been seven hours since she heard Pu Yuan report Ye Wei’s progress, and she was aware what mid-level inner demons could do to a cultivator’s mind. ‘Maybe he just became a Warrior, but it takes much more than strength to deal with inner demons...’

“It has been over three hundred years since the Glacial Emperor built this tower, are you sure its runic arrays are working correctly?” Jin Yan narrowed his eyes while he looked at Pu Yuan.

‘I am a peak ten-star Warrior, and I was only able to stay on the second floor for two hours, Ye Wei just broke through to become a Warrior, there is no way his mind is stronger than mine!’

‘Seven hours... really? If the runic array isn’t working, he would definitely be trapped in the illusions created by the demons. That’s the only thing I can think of!’

“This tower will stay standing long after you have died and your name has been forgotten. Three centuries? Master’s work can last for at least three millennia! Hahaha!” Pu Yuan answered. “If Ye Wei’s body falls to the inner demons, the tower will send him back out. Do not worry.”

All of a sudden Pu Yuan narrowed his eyes, “He is on the third story!” it was getting hard to believe, but it was a fact. He could feel that Ye Wei had advanced.

“What?!”

Both Lin Zi Yan and Jin Yan gazed upon Pu Yuan in disbelief, wondering if they heard correctly.

‘I wonder how he managed it. This boy is extraordinary!’ Being the Glacial Emperor’s disciple meant that Pu Yuan himself was something of a powerful cultivator and that he had met countless talents in his time, but none of those encounters brought him the shock he got from this boy Ye Wei.

‘If Ye Wei becomes as strong as master was, he might even be able to revive me in twenty or thirty years...’ Pu Yuan thought and decided to nurture Ye Wei anyway he could.

\*\*\*

Ye Wei appeared on the third story, and he was immediately surrounded by a gust of cold wind. His vision blurred and a black mist swallowed him whole.

“What is this? This feels different.” Ye Wei’s face turned pale as he saw a figure approaching. He could feel its cold hand reaching for his throat.

The killing intent and the bloodthirsty presence was drowning Ye Wei; he could barely breathe because of the thick, bloody aura emanating from the inner demon.

Images started appearing in Ye Wei’s head of various demons, monster, and wild beasts fighting savagely against the human race. The boundless fear consumed Ye Wei, and his consciousness faded quickly...

## Chapter 103 – Four Chambers

---

The runic array in the tower was activated, and a bright blue light dispersed the black mist and then engulfed Ye Wei causing him to be directly teleported out of the tower.

When a cultivator attempts a breakthrough they are entirely focused on their body, therefore, their mind become weak. When a condensed prime Warrior attempts to breakthrough, it takes one's complete focus to control the Qi flow in the specific circulation pattern that is required. This is the perfect time for demons that feast on fear and resentment to attack and as such inner demons came to thrive on cultivators' negative emotions.

It is a condensed prime Warriors' duty to fight demons, beasts, and other threats to mankind. Having to face fear day in and day out forges their minds, and even then these fearless cultivators would struggle when facing high-level inner demons. It was already a miracle that Ye Wei could defend himself against mid-level inner demons, but Ye Wei trying to deal with what was on the third floor, now that was simply not going to happen.

“That was terrifying...” The moment Ye Wei exited the tower, he regained consciousness but was still shivering from the fear he felt.

“Little Wei!” Lin Zi Yan immediately leaped to his side once he appeared. “Are you okay?”

“I’m fine, Don’t worry about me, Zi Yan.” Ye Wei smiled and shook his

head as a warm feeling filled his heart.

For Ye Wei, overcoming pain and desire proved to be an easier task than conquering physical fear. He would have easily lost his life if he encountered it anywhere other than the Karma Tower.

“This kid...” Seeing that Ye Wei was fine from a distance, Jin Yan’s eyes shone jealousy. His feelings were complicated as he felt both respect and fear for Ye Wei.

Ye Wei was moments from being declared the victor, and Jin Yan was overwhelmed by envy and reluctance, but there was absolutely nothing he could do. ‘Even if I use everything I have and fight him, I will not be able to accomplish anything, just look at Mo Ya...’

“Master would be glad to have a successor like you!” Pu Yuan said while looking at Ye Wei. Pu Yuan looked content and even his wrinkles looked like they were smiling he was so happy. ‘He lived a glorified and happy life, but I know his only regret was not having a successor he deemed worthy; he was just too nice to tell us that.’

‘But none of that matters now!’ Pu Yuan looked solemnly at the three. “The second test is over. I guess I don’t need to tell you the results?”

“Yeah!” Lin Zi Yan nodded joyfully. She expected Ye Wei to finish first in the deciphering test; however, she was very worried when she learned that they would face their inner demons for the second assessment.

“Yes...” Jin Yan had an ungrateful look on his face while he glared at Ye

Wei. He grunted and nodded. ‘I deserved to win! But he just deserved it more, I guess...’

“Despite not being first, you two have come far. Master did say that I should honor whoever could pass the first test with a handsome reward!” Pu Yuan smiled and said, “You can choose from a high-level Myst stance, six-star medium-grade mystic arm, or ten Frozen Heaven pills.”

Pu Yuan waved his arm as three globes of blue light appeared in the air.

“Reward? But I didn’t pass the test...” Jin Yan mumbled. The bitterness in his eyes cleared up as he stared at the rewards floating in front of him.

All three treasures Pu Yuan casually took out were peerless, but to the Glacial Emperor, it was more important to strengthen the younger generations. They weren’t much considering the countless amount of treasure the Glacial Emperor had. Being the strongest cultivator of his era naturally meant he had rare and priceless treasures.

‘Humm... Lin Zi Yan lasted longer in the tower, and she has more potential than Jin Yan...’ Pu Yuan looked to the side at Lin Zi Yan. “You there, little girl. You get to pick first.”

Jin Yan tightly clenched his fists. He looked at Lin Zi Yan nervously as he was afraid that she would take the Myst stance from him. If he were able to add a high-level Myst stance to the Jin family’s collection then the elders would view high favorably.

‘A stance, a mystic arm, and pills...’ Lin Zi Yan’s eyes lingered on the rewards as she frowned and hesitated.

In the whole of Green Moon City, only the City Lord, Master Yi, and South Star Academy had access to high-level Myst stances. Their rarity and value were undeniable, but that was not the case for Lin Zi Yan given her background. The high-level Myst stances and mystic arm were an attractive choice, but also because Lin Zi Yan’s Sentient was strong, she would be able to translate just one Frozen Heaven pill into two or even three minor breakthroughs. Knowing that all her choices were good it took her time to decide.

‘What would benefit me the most?’ She asked herself. “May I have the pills, please?” She made the decision after a brief moment of pondering.

Pu Yuan nodded and pointed to at one of the blue globes causing the ball of light to fly towards her.

“Thank you mister Pu!” Lin Zi Yan grabbed the bottle and happily put it in her bag.

“I would like the Myst stance formula please!” Jin Yan was happy that Lin Zi Yan made that decision, and after a brief consideration he unwillingly took his eyes off the mystic arm and turned his focus to the jade inscription.

‘This weapon is very powerful, but it will not directly contribute to my cultivation and my strength as a Warrior... With the experience I gained I will shortly become a condensed prime Warrior then I can learn the stance myself before offering it to the Patriarch...’



“Sure.” Pu Yuan nodded, and he sent the jade inscription Jin Yan’s way then took back the weapon.

“This next part does not concern the two of you so... ” He said while looking at Lin Zi Yan and Jin Yan. He slowly pointed at them, as two beams of light came out of his fingertip. The two were then each enveloped in a green ball of runes.

“I will wait for you outside!” Lin Zi Yan smiled and winked at Ye Wei.

“Okay.” Ye Wei nodded heavily.

Jin Yan stared at Ye Wei with a jealous gaze behind the blue light.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

The runic balls of light brightened and then Jin Yan and Lin Zi Yan’s silhouettes slowly faded.

“I will bring you to the main hall.”

Light flashed around Ye Wei as he was teleported back to the temple.

“This is the main hall?” Ye Wei was shocked to see the hall was even larger than where the first test was held, and that this ceiling was too high to comprehend. In the middle of the hall there was a large cyan seat that was essentially a huge cloud of runes. He looked around and noticed

there was a corridor on each side of the hall that had a kilometer tall ceilings.

“These are not just any runes!” Ye Wei thought while looking at the runes flowing on the cyan seat. He could not recognize any of them.

“Try sitting on it!” Pu Yuan said.

“Yea!” Ye Wei nodded. He was happy to get approval as he had been curious about the seat ever since he set his eyes on it.

He stepped forward and got on the seat without a second thought. “This is so comfortable.” Ye Wei could feel that his mind was clearer and working quicker than usual.

“This cyan seat enhances one’s mind. It makes deciphering runes and stances a much easier task. Master created three out of his four best stances right here.” Pu Yuan smiled and said.

“Do you see the corridors?” Pu Yuan pointed and said slowly, “Each of them leads to a chamber. The one to your left is the runic chamber!”

“Runic chamber?” Ye Wei’s eyes followed Pu Yuan’s finger to the hallway; he could see that it was filled with white mist, and he could also saw an ancient stone door at the end.

“There are thirteen thousand six hundred mystic runes sealed in this chamber. All of them are specialized runes. Most are runes master collected himself from all over the world while the rest he created

himself.”

“Thirteen thousand six hundred runes?” Ye Wei’s eyes widened, ‘If they really were specialized runes this collection was worth cities!’

“In my opinion, only stances made from specialized runes are real stances. The power of normal runes are quite lacking. Master was very proud of this rune collection!” Pu Yuan said pridefully as his chest slightly rose.

“The second hallway leads to the treasure chamber. There you can find mystic arms, scrolls, pills, herbs... You name it; you should be able to find it there!”

“The third chamber is the stance chamber. This is a collection of over ten thousand stances. They range from Spirit stances to even Earth stances; also master’s four strongest stances I mentioned before are there too.”

“And the last one is the puppet chamber...” Pu Yuan briefly introduced each of the chambers.

Ye Wei was frozen in awe. He didn’t know all of this would become his when he entered the labyrinth.

“Haha, all of this is now yours, or shall I say could become yours...” Pu Yuan said.

“What do you mean?”

“You are the new master of the temple, but the things here you currently do not own; they are items you will have to earn!”

## Chapter 104 – Home

---

“You have to understand, master left all of these priceless treasures behind, but his wish is for you to get stronger and not to rely on them.” Pu Yuan could see Ye Wei was confused, so he kept explaining. “If you want to get access to everything stored in the temple there is only one way, to become stronger. Certain parts of the Glacial Emperor’s legacy won’t be unlocked until you’ve reached a certain cultivation level.”

“There are entrances to three different secret realms and also many other priceless artifacts in this hall, but you won’t be able to acquire them until you are strong enough to use them.”

“Now that you are a Warrior, you can have access to one of these chambers, and you get to decide which of them it will be.” Pu Yuan smiled at Ye Wei. “My advice is to pick what you think would help you the most to develop yourself as a cultivator.”

“Yes.” Ye Wei nodded respectfully.

Pu Yuan was glad to see how humble Ye Wei was acting, “So which of the halls do you wish to access?”

Ye Wei was startled by the suddenness of the question, and he frowned while thinking deeply. ‘What can I use those runes for? I don’t have sufficient experience to create my own stances anyway...’

‘As for the treasure hall... I’ve collected a fair bit since I entered the labyrinth. I don’t really have a use for these things currently. With my

cultivation level, I wouldn't be able to use the rarer items either.'

'On the other hand, it bothers me that I'm already a Warrior, but I hardly know any stances! However, I do know Supernova stance in a sense, and its first stage is only made up of one hundred and thirty-six special runes. It will take some time to correctly optimize it.'

After thinking for a moment, Ye Wei lifted his head and humbly asked, "Can you please give me some advice?" He was aware that Pu Yuan was once the Glacial Emperor's disciple and therefore would have much better insight into cultivating than himself.

"You comprehended the Supernova stance and even refined and evolved it, but your body isn't strong enough to use it without help..." Pu Yuan could understand Ye Wei's frustration.

"Yeah!" Ye Wei nodded. Earlier when he fought Mo Ya, he felt the overwhelming power of Supernova stance but without Pu Yuan's help, he wouldn't have been able to successfully unleash this stance.

"You already know the Supernova stance is an amplification stance and using such a stance is a bit different than using an ordinary stance. If you want to be able to use it properly and at anytime, you will have to carve all one hundred and thirty-six of these runes into your bones. That is the secret to the incredible strength of the wild beasts which amplification stances were inspired by."

"You have to be prepared for immense pain if you want to accomplish this, but before even considering it, I can tell you that your bones are currently not strong nor hard enough!"

“Without external help, you will need at least three more years before your bones are in the condition to carry these runes.”

“Thank you for pointing that out!” Ye Wei said sincerely, ‘I doubt I would have figured out that I need to engrave these runes into my bones to increase the efficiency of the stance if it wasn’t for Pu Yuan... Though three Years is quite a long time!’

“However, in the treasure chamber there is a bone strengthening pill... Haha...” Pu Yuan’s hoarse voice could be heard laughing.

Having experienced the Supernova stance’s power first hand, Ye Wei was determined to master it. He was determined to make it a technique he could rely on. “I would like access to the treasure chamber!” He said.

“The seventy-fourth row, thirty-sixth column. There you will find what you’re looking for!” Pu Yuan pointed to the corridor that led to the treasure chamber.

“Thanks!” Ye Wei nodded and went in.

Moments after, Ye Wei returned with a jade bottle in his hand. It contained the specialized bone strengthening pill, Unyielding Gold. This pill was very rare. Nowadays it could be found nowhere other than the treasure chamber of the Glacial Temple.

“This jade trinket...” A little sword-shaped jade trinket appeared in front of Ye Wei as Pu Yuan waved his hand.

“There is a miniature teleportation array. When you become a five-star Warrior, you will be able to use this trinket. It will bring you back here to the temple.”

‘This is... This is beyond belief.’ Ye Wei’s eyes lit up, and he took the trinket without hesitation.

“When you are back outside, you will have to be careful with your every move. The Glacial Emperor was once the strongest man in the Zhou dynasty, and one does not become the strongest without making enemies. If people learned that you are master’s successor they would stop at nothing to kill you, especially those people from the Vermilion dynasty!”

“About three hundred years ago master was set-up... He was surrounded by over ten thousand Vermilion dynasty elites. He fought for three months day in and day out. After killing a few thousands of some of the strongest cultivators in that era, he succumbed from exhaustion dying by their hands .”

“Usually, only the leader of a dynasty could call himself emperor, but during master’s era the reigning emperor did not dare say anything about the name master went by...”

“There are three dominating families, three royal families. Ever since the Zhou dynasty was established, the strongest cultivators were chosen from these three families in a strict selection process to determine who would become the dynasty’s emperor. One of the three royal patriarchs was once my master’s disciple.”



“When the royals and nobles heard that master had fallen, they all felt regretful. Had they known about the ambush earlier, they would have sent their men to rescue him. If he had lived, the Zhou dynasty would still be at its highest right now...” Pu Yuan sighed then continued, “But if you cover your tracks well, the news of a new successor should not reach that far for a few years. Having said that, you shouldn’t let your guard down because master had enemies within the Zhou dynasty’s borders as well.”

‘One person against over ten thousand cultivators?’ Ye Wei was absorbed in the story Pu Yuan was telling, shocked and tongue-tied.

“I hope that one day you can overtake master’s level and achieve greatness far beyond him!” Pu Yuan rose his head and glanced at Ye Wei with an energized look.

“Exceed the Glacial Emperor?” Ye Wei could feel Pu Yuan was being cryptic. He was confused and did not see how he would be able to surpass the Glacial Emperor.

“Master built this temple partially to seal the demons and monster lurking below in the Bloodmist Abyss... That iron talisman, he found it in the abyss you saw a few days ago. Although he spent decades researching it, he failed to fathom its mysterious purpose or use. I have been watching since I opened the bloodmist barrier and the fact that you are able to use it alone says to me how special you are!”

“Now that you are master’s inheritor, your life will change! You shall become powerful, and you will shape the world.” Pu Yuan’s face became

straight. “I strongly advise you master the Supernova stance in the temple before going outside again.” He continued as Ye Wei put the jade trinket in his bag.

“It will take some time for me to master it... Sorry, but I have pressing matters back home; I have to go home first.” Ye Zhong was still Ye Wei’s priority after all. ‘I have the Welkin Leaves in my bag now, and Zi Yan is waiting for me outside!’

“As you wish... I will teleport you outside now. Come back again when you become a five-star Warrior!” Pu Yuan nodded and covered Ye Wei in a blue light.

“Be careful out there!”

Pu Yuan waved his hand, and the temple was once empty again.

“This boy truly has great potential! What if he really can reach that level? I might actually get to live again...” Pu Yuan mumbled.

“A diamond in the rough. It just needs some polishing.” He pondered and laughed as his figure faded in the temple.

After the slightly uncomfortable feeling of dimensional travel, Ye Wei opened his eyes to see the familiar scenery. He was once again in the valley.

“Little Wei, are you okay?” Lin Zi Yan smiled.

“Zi Yan!” Ye Wei smiled back while running over to her.

“Bang! Bang!”

Just when Ye Wei got to her side, a rumbling noise sounded and echoed in the valley. The Selenic Beast statue sank into the ground and disappeared, and the cultivators sent here by different powers who camped outside panicked as the unexpected happened.

The red mist in the valley slowly faded shortly after. From now on, only the jade trinket would allow one to step inside the mysterious realm.

“Zi Yan, let’s go!” Ye Wei looked at the now ordinary valley and said eagerly.

“To the Ye mansion? Or where do you want us to go?” It was not hard for Lin Zi Yan to guess why he looked nervous and restless.

“To Master Yi first!” Ye Wei decided as they ran to the beast carriage. “There is no point going home, none of us know how to use the herb anyways.’

## Chapter 105 – Farewell

---

Green Moon City, Ye mansion.

Ever since the city learned Master Yi's new legacy apprentice was a Ye, the once quiet corner where the Ye mansion was located became one of the busiest parts of the town. There were thousands of visitors arriving on foot and by carriages everyday.

With the compensation they got from the Du family, Ling He Merchant Guild, and General Zhou Wu the Ye family was able to hire some powerful Warriors to help them recover. On top of that, they were now backed by Master Yi. They were slowly becoming powerful enough to rival the Big Three.

If more members of the family were able to become condensed prime Warriors, it wouldn't be impossible for Ye family to grow into the most influential force in Green Moon City.

Although the Ye's were thriving, the Patriarch was seldom seen smiling.

Ye Zhong was a gifted child. He actually had a greater chance of becoming a condensed prime Warrior than his uncles Ye Han, Ye Yi, and Ye Yu who were already peak ten-star Warriors.

With his talented grandchild still in a coma, and knowing that the chance he would never wake up was very high, the Patriarch could not get himself to smile right now even if things were looking up for the

family. Master Yi's men had already been sent to the cities close by, but they were not able to find anything despite their thorough search.

“Have they tried Ning City yet? It's a bit far, but they are more likely to find Welkin Leaves in a major city than anywhere else!” Ye Zheng Qing asked the messenger.

“Yes, Master! I will head there after I visit Mount Yu Ying later this afternoon. I will make sure Master Yi sends his men there if he hasn't already!” The man in black uniform replied.

“Get going then, what are you waiting for?!” The Ye Patriarch has not been himself recently. His patience was overshadowed by stress and restlessness.

As the Patriarch sent the messenger away, his sons and him saw an approaching runicle. “Speaking of the devil! Do you think he has good news for us?” Everyone close to the gate put what they were doing aside to welcome the surprise guest.

“That's a runicle! Could it be Master Yi?”

“Granddad! Dad! I'm back!” Was heard as the runicle door opened, and Ye Wei leaped out running towards his family.

“Master Yi!” Everyone bowed and greeted as a scruffy looking man in a gray robe shortly followed.

After arriving at Master Yi's place, Ye Wei immediately fetched him and

rushed to the family mansion. As for Lin Zi Yan, there were some things she had to attend to so she couldn't come along.

“We found Welkin Leaves!” Ye Wei exclaimed.

“Did Master Yi find it for us?” At first, the Ye's were shocked, and they gazed at the Runemaster with undisguised reverence and grateful looks.

“Oh, can we not talk about that? The men I sent to Ning City were useless! Little Wei and Zi Yan beat them to it!” Master Yi laughed and shook his head.

Everyone turned their heads to Ye Wei and was even more shocked to hear what Master Yi said.

“Granddad, we'll talk about this later. Let's go to cousin Zhong's room!” There was urgency in Ye Wei's tone.

“We have the Welkin Leaves now so there is a great chance I will be able to wake him up.” Master Yi smiled and patted Ye Wei trying to calm him down.

The group went directly through the courtyard into Ye Zhong's room. Ye Zhong's eyes were tightly shut, and his face was pale.

Master Yi stared at him for a while before he channeled his Qi. He then rose both his hands as his will-force and Qi rushed out. His fingers quickly whizzed through the air, and within moments, three hundred and sixty-six runes were floating over Ye Zhong.

“Forbidden Stance, Green Mizzle!”

A vast amount of Qi flowed through the runes lighting them up and turning the whole sequence green. This was a forbidden mid-level Myst stance. The formula for this stance was given to Master Yi by the Holy Conservatory when he passed the test to become a Runemaster.

Although it was only a mid-level Myst stance, its real value was no less than any high-level -one due to its practicality.

“Hand me the herbs!” The green light linked all three hundred and sixty-six runes together as the whole sequence vibrated. A screen of light grew upon the sequence, and the runes turned into a cloud shape.

Ye Wei gave Master Yi the Welkin Leaves right before the runic rain was about to fall. The Runemaster shredded the herb trimming it into small silvery pieces with his Qi.

Drops of silver green life energy rained down onto Ye Zhong. It fell onto his skin and was absorbed by his body and then flowed to his Sentient.

Under the nourishment of this silver green energy, the scars and cracks in Ye Zhong’s Sentient slowly started to mend. He made a mumbling sound, and his eyelids twitched as he moved for the first time in a week.

“Cousin Zhong!” Seeing this scene, Ye Wei tightly clenched his fist in excitement. Everyone eye’s in the room widened, and they looked at Ye Zhong unable to contain their exhilaration.

After being asleep for so long, he finally moved! There were signs of him waking up!

The green rain stopped, and the cloud disappeared.

“Ye Zhong’s Sentient has recovered. He should be fine, but...” Master Yi paused to check his pulse and continued, “He needs to rest in bed for a while longer until he regains his consciousness and body strength back.”

“Thank you! And sorry for the trouble!”

“Thank you, Master Yi!” All of the Ye’s cried tears of joy. They were glad their precious Zhong was out of danger.

After hearing what Master Yi said, Ye Wei also exhaled deeply. His eyes filled with tears, he finally felt at ease after a week of constant worries about his cousin.

“I will stay in the mansion to keep watch until he fully recovers; meanwhile, I can teach little Wei how to train and cultivate efficiently now that he is a Warrior!” Master Yi said as he decided. How quickly Ye Wei advanced to the Warrior level left one breathless. Even Master Yi could not help but admire his young legacy apprentice. He knew he had truly made the right decision in choosing Ye Wei. And now that he had become a Warrior that meant he could finally start down the long and winding path of a Runemaster; he could now learn and refine stances! Master Yi thought all this while still in shock from Ye Wei’s talent.



“What?! Little Wei is a Warrior?!” When Ye Zheng Qing and the rest heard the news, their faces turned from their previous reverence to astonishment; they felt like they were in a dream and didn’t dare believe the words Master Yi just said.

“Are.. are you sure? Master Yi? This is just....” Ye Jing Jing said full of disbelief.

Ye Wei, a thirteen year old Warrior, was now one of the top young cultivators in Green Moon City. Everyone was ecstatic and immensely proud of what Ye Wei accomplished in such a short period of time.

\*\*\*

For the next few weeks, Ye Wei trained under the careful guidance of Master Yi. It had to be mentioned that Master Yi’s knowledge was profound. It was vastly superior to anyone else in Green Moon City, and that contributed to Ye Wei’s quick improvement in understanding mystic runes and mystic stances.

During this time, Ye Wei focused on optimizing the Supernova stance. After taking Unyielding Gold, his bones were hardened from the pill’s nourishment.

This was the first time Ye Wei had locked himself up to cultivate in a training chamber, and it helped consolidate his foundation which had become unstable due to his sudden increase in strength at the Bloodmist Labyrinth.

After half a month, Ye Zhong finally woke and found that his body was slowly getting stronger and stronger. Shortly after the Ye family arranged for a feast to celebrate the occasion.

Knowing that his cousin was swiftly recovering, Ye Wei's mood was greatly lightened. This caused his cultivation speed to accelerate, as there were no immediate threats he had to worry about. Finally, he felt at peace and was getting more skilled and stronger every day.

Over time, every bone in Ye Wei's body underwent significant changes. Runes were layered on top of them starting from his hands to his shoulders and then down his spine to his legs, and afterwards, the runes even spread to his skull.

This process happened over the span of a month in the training chamber. Finally, all the runes on his bones were linked together as a golden light flowed through them. Ye Wei's body had a golden glow from head to toe when the runic connection was established.

Ye Wei felt power envelope his bones. He clenched his fist, and a cracking sound was emitted from his body.

‘Is this the power of the Supernova stance?’

Ye Wei was thrilled. After a month of hard work and self-improvement, he finally successfully imbued all the specialized runes of the Supernova stance into his bones. If he wished to do the same with the second evolution of Supernova stance, he would have to spend quite a bit longer, but Ye Wei's mind was eased just by thinking about how strong the first stage of Supernova stance was.

The first stage of the Supernova stance could make Ye Wei three times stronger than he current was, and if he used other stances while the Supernova stance was active, the power of those stances would also be increased three times too. Under the effect of the Supernova stance, Ye Wei would have enough Qi to use a low-grade mystic arm.

After Ye Wei had begun to practice the Supernova stance, he found it easier to learn other stances. He was starting to understand why the Glacial Emperor was able to master so many of them and possessed such great power. ‘Seventy-two interstellar secrets,’ was an amazingly informative text on runes, just the Dark Sky chapter alone could be interpreted thousands of ways. If just one chapter was so knowledgeable, then what would the rest of the volume contain?

Not long after Ye Wei finished the imbuing process, Master Yi entered the training chamber, and there was a sense of heaviness on his face.

“Master, what’s the matter?” Ye Wei asked looking at Master Yi. Having been close to Master Yi for an extended period, Ye Wei discovered he was actually not as weird as he appeared to be. He had a soft, approachable, and affable side as well, and Ye Wei’s respect for him had grown massively.

“Zi Yan left you this letter and an amulet. She had to return to her family!” There was a deep sadness in his voice. “She said it would break her heart to say goodbye to you face to face!”

Ye Wei froze after hearing Master Yi’s words. He had not seen Lin Zi Yan ever since he returned from Bloodmist Valley. He was under the

impression that she was also undergoing closed door training since she acquired pills that would aid her cultivation. Never did he expect her to leave so suddenly.

Ye Wei's felt sour and bitter in his heart. Although he knew this day would eventually come, but when it actually happened, he was not able to comprehend or handle the overwhelming feelings of shock and sadness he felt.

Ye Wei lowered his eyes trying to cover his emotions. Upon opening the letter, he could smell her fragrance, and lines of graceful handwriting projected into his eyes.

*"Little Wei, it is finally the time for us to part, the time to say goodbye. I always thought of myself as just a guest in Green Moon City, that I came alone and would leave alone, that I would bring nothing back with me. I know that everything good will always come to an end, but I don't know why I feel so unresigned to leave.*

*Thank you. You have given me a lot of good memories to take home with me, and I would also like you to thank Master Yi for me for how he took care of me during these past two years.*

*Life is full of meetings and farewells; it's full of resentment, and now I have to return to my family. This is a piece of spirit jade, a token that represents my family. I hope this will remind you of me. If destiny allows, I hope we see each other again..."*

Ye Wei remembered Lin Zi Yan's tears and smiles. He held the amulet tight as his heart ached. He could feel her helplessness and reluctance

just from reading her words.

“Master, can you tell me what family Zi Yan is from?” Ye Wei rose his head looking at his Master with determined eyes.

“One of the three royal families of the Zhou dynasty!” Master Yi paused briefly and sighed.

“One of the three royal families?” Ye Wei exhaled slowly, slightly startled. “I don’t care if she is blue-blooded I will make a name for myself in the capital one day!”

“If you want to go and find her, it’s not just the royal family’s respect and approval you need to earn...” Master Yi looked worried as he stared off into the distance, a spark of fear appeared in his eyes.

Ye Wei was slightly confused, but that was because he didn’t know to what lengths royals would go to have their way...

\*\*\*

On the road outside Green Moon City.

A runicle was traveling at a high speed as a slender silhouette stood by the window looking towards the city as it became smaller and smaller.

Her long dark hair encircled by a chain of crystal beads linked together by a golden thread glowed purple under the rays of the sun passing

through the runicle's window. Her long dress complimented her figure well and there was a silver gleam from her bracelet every time she moved her wrist. Her posture conveyed desolation and loneliness.

‘I didn’t think I would have to leave so soon. I might never see him again...’

Although she has not been close to Ye Wei for long, Ye Wei had left a lasting impression on her; he had deeply affected her heart. She gave Ye Wei the jade amulet so that he would remember her, but it was also a clue, a compass that might lead him to her.

“Your Highness, the royal selection is in five years. If you pass, you will be qualified to study at the Holy Conservatory. You have to train as hard as possible. Don’t let the ancient ones down!” An old lady bowed and spoke to her. She sounded respectful but came across a bit blunt.

Lin Zi Yan frowned and answered with displeasure in her voice, “I know!” It was apparent that she was repulsed by the idea.

She wanted to become stronger and get the chance to cultivate at the legendary conservatory, but she hated being her family’s chess piece.

Resentful and helpless Lin Zi Yan watched the tall walls of Green Moon City disappear at the edge of the runicle’s window.

## Chapter 106 – New Face

---

“Master, push me ten times harder. I can take the pain!” Ye Wei rose his head and gazed at his master with a determined look. He needed to become stronger, not only for Lin Zi Yan but also for himself and his family!

When you are weak, you do not matter; you can't do anything but watch as things happen around you. His family was nearly wiped out, his cousin was put into a coma, and on top of everything else he was abandoned by Lin Zi Yan. All of this effected Ye Wei's mind greatly and perhaps wouldn't have happened if he was stronger. Because of all this, he desperately sought after power.

Master Yi was startled. He could feel Ye Wei's determination and intensity. He also saw a lot of his younger self in Ye Wei, especially his thirst for power driven by a sense of self-incompetence. He wasn't sure how high Ye Wei's talent would take him paired with his intense desires.

Master Yi said, after a moment of silence, “We will go to the hidden area at South Star Academy. The coming three years you will train ten times harder than normal cultivators. Are you ready?”

“Yes!” Ye Wei nodded heavily.

After giving some of the treasures he collected from the Bloodmist Labyrinth to his family, Ye Wei bid farewell and followed his master to South Star Academy.

In a corner of South Star Academy, there was a hidden area that was accessible only with a specific mystic stance. This was a place built on the principal's orders specifically for Master Yi as a token of friendship.

After being runically marked by the stance, Ye Wei was able to enter Master Yi's quarters. It was the perfect location for intensive training because there would be no disturbance from others.

Ye Wei started to cultivate every day while being supervised by Master Yi. When he was not training, he would practice the stances he had learned that week. He took all kinds of pills every day including Silver Moon pill and Unyielding Gold, apart from that he also bathed in herbal medicine prepared by Master Yi.

Day after day, year after year, time passed by in a calm and fulfilling manner, and the once naive and innocent boy slowly grew up.

Three years later...

After a day of class, the students of South Star Academy gathered in the dining hall. There was always a vibrant and lively vibe when students gathered and exchanged their stories about how fun or boring their day was.

It sounded like sirens singing in the females' dining area, and the smiling youthful girls of South Star Academy were quite a pleasant sight. This made it quite hard for the boys to focus on their food.

Seated at the eastmost table were the students who lived in Green



Phoenix hall. They were beautiful and graceful even compared with the high standards. Their confidence and small prideful smirks set them apart from the others, and that was because they, together with the boys from the Crouching Dragon hall, were the top students in the whole academy.

“Joe Yin, you can probably challenge the elite students again! I think you might actually be one of the strongest students at South Star. Do you plan on participating in the cross academy exchange if you rank high again on the next assessment?” The clear eyes of a round-faced girl fell onto the charming looking girl next to her.

It was not a surprise that people were jealous of Joe Yin. In only three years her cultivation had improved massively, and this five-star Warrior was one of the top ten students in the academy, top three among the girls.

“Oh well... ” Joe Yin replied coldly. Comparing to three years ago, she has changed a lot. Her body was long, slim, and beautifully curved. Today she was wearing a long white dress that complimented her curves. Her body was not the only thing that had grown as she now had a head of long glossy hair. Despite this, her delicate facial features remained the same and with this new image she was considered a goddess by many male students.

“They seem to like me... But to be honest, I don’t think I have that much to be proud of.’ There was a faint hint of bitterness on her otherwise calm face.

In the past three years, Joe Yin had visited the Ye mansion countless times, but she never got to see Ye Wei. All she heard was that Ye Wei was

training with Master Yi. She heard briefly about how he broke through to become a Warrior before he hid behind a closed door training with Master Yi.

Every so often she would stop and wonder how Ye Wei was doing, not wanting to be left too far behind, and this was the reason why Joe Yin has been constantly training and got to where she was now.

“Sis, are you okay?” The round-faced girl asked in a confused tone.

“I am fine.” Joe Yin shook her head.

There was a series of disturbance on the other side of the females’ dining area, and the faces of all the girls were glowing red, covered with excitement.

“Who is that boy? Is he new? He’s quite handsome!”

“I don’t know! I’ve never seen him before!”

All of a sudden every girls’ eyes were set on the boy who just entered.

This boy was tall, handsome, and looked energetic. He wore a white robe, and his hair was layered and medium long. His pale skin made his chiseled face stand out even more. His eyebrows were long and sword-shaped, and his eyes were as bright as the stars. He was aware that everyone was looking at him, but he didn’t seem to care; he just kept walking confidently towards the food counter.

“It’s him!” Joe Yin suddenly stood up. She excitedly looked at the boy as her eyes started to get moist, he was no other than Ye Wei.

“Sis, do you know him?” The round-faced girl looked at Ye Wei from a distance as her face turned red.

“Yeah...” Joe Yin nodded. How could she forget the face that she has been missing for three years? She had mixed feelings about Ye Wei and wasn’t sure if she should walk up and greet him.

Ye Wei’s presence and appearance had changed greatly, and now he stood out like a crane standing in a group of chickens. The boys, especially the ones from Crouching Dragon hall, were not happy with the commotion caused by him.

“Where did this kid come from?”

“I don’t know him, but if we haven’t heard of him he’s probably just a weakling with good looks!”

Disappeared for three years, Ye Wei had no contact with anyone in South Star Academy. Even his old friends, few as they were, couldn’t recognize him because of how different he looked.

Ye Wei scanned around him to refamiliarize himself with the environment. He felt a bit melancholic looking around. He went to the food counter and planned to say hi to his old friend Cao Ning after eating.

Joe Yin was fascinated by Ye Wei's graceful bearing and could not contain herself anymore. She quickly walked towards him.

"Wei..." Joe Yin stood next to Ye Wei, and she looked at Ye Wei with charming eyes. She took some time to organize her thoughts then said.

"You are...?" Ye Wei glanced at the long haired young lady with a dazed and confused look.

"I am Joe Yin. Wei... It's been a while" She tried to contain her emotions while speaking in a soft tone.

"Oh! Yin, long time no see." Ye Wei nodded and said calmly; then he turned around to collect his food. In his heart, Joe Yin was no more important than anyone else in the dining hall; she could no longer set his heart off.

Joe Yin opened her mouth, but words wouldn't come out. Her heart ached as she looked at his back with bloodshot eyes.

The boys were furious. The cold girl who they would do anything to please, the goddess whose smile they dreamt about before falling asleep, was being friendly to approach a new face and was then ignored!

"Pfft, who is this guy? Does he want to die?"

"Joe Yin said hi, and he is just going to turn around?"

A few of the Crouching Dragon hall boys were very upset. Many of them had confessed their love to her in the past and were rejected for stupid reasons. Ye Wei's cold reaction to her was like grains of salt to their mental wounds.

One of the taller boys stood and walked up to the food counter. He spat on the ground then grabbed Ye Wei on the shoulder.

"Hey, who are you?" He asked angrily as he stared at Ye Wei from a height two heads taller.

The crowd was already looking at the tall boy when he stood up; he was one of the top three cultivators at South Star Academy; Mu Feng, a six-star Warrior.

The girls knew what Mu Feng was capable of, and they were starting to worry about the good looking new face. Ye Wei looked too young and pale to be someone who was able to defend himself properly.

"Mu Feng, what are you doing?!" Joe Yin frowned and shouted.

"This kid is a psychopath. I should teach him some manners!" Mu Feng grunted, and his eyes were filled with hostility as he filled his body with Qi.

"Leave me be." Ye Wei said indifferently.

“Watch your mouth boy. Who do you think you are?” Mu Feng got even more mad from the cold response.

When Mu Feng was about to throw his Qi filled fist, Ye Wei turned around in a fast, ghost-like manner and gently slapped his palm on Mu Feng’s stomach.

“Bang!”

The palm strike connected, and Mu Feng was immediately knocked flying backwards. He was stopped by a dining table twenty meters behind him as plates of food were flipped over and covered his body. He grunted and screamed behind a layer of warm food.

After sending Mu Feng flying, Ye Wei shook his head and patted his clothes. He sighed then walked towards an empty seat with a tray of food in his hands.

Silence fell in the dining hall. Everyone in the dining hall widened their eyes in disbelief.

Most of them stopped eating, and chopsticks were frozen in the air. Some of the students were paying so much attention to the violence they accidentally sent their food to their noses instead of mouths.

They knew how strong Mu Feng was. What they didn’t know was the identity of this boy whose casual slap was powerful enough to send him flying.

‘Who is this boy?’

‘Three years... has he become this powerful? Looks like he will just keep walking further and further away from me...’ Joe Yin looked at Ye Wei’s back and realized they were now in different worlds.

## Chapter 107 – Polaris Academy

---

‘Three years... I wonder how much Cao Ning has grown. I heard he got into Senior One.’ Ye Wei walked out of the dining hall and slowly walked to the classrooms after he finished his meal.

Ye Wei smiled as he thought about Cao Ning’s clumsiness and silly, modest face. Ning was his only close friend at South Star Academy, the only person who he cared about. ‘He should be reasonably strong now.’ When he was training with Master YI he sent pills, herbs, and other cultivation supplies to Cao Ning.

On his way to the classrooms, Ye Wei bumped into a few worried-looking students who were dashing towards the school gate. He felt slightly puzzled, as he worriedly frowned thinking that something bad might have happened.

‘They would have sounded the bell if it was an emergency; I will look into it once I find Ning...’ Although curious, Ye Wei did not put too much mind to it and kept making his way to the Senior One classroom.

Upon arriving at the classroom, Ye Wei walked into no less than ten Senior One students exiting.

“These Polaris Academy students crossed the line!”

“Let’s go! Brother Cao would have started a fight with them by now! We better hurry, there are many of them!”



“Let’s go!” All of them looked angry and concerned. It seems Cao Ning had become something of a leader for the boys, and he was now in trouble.

“Wait!” Ye Wei was going to keep a low profile, but hearing Cao Ning’s name mentioned, he stopped the group before they left. “What happened? Where is Cao Ning?”

“Who are you?” They didn’t stop for Ye Wei as none of these students knew him but they could tell from his concerned tone that he knew the boss of Senior One. They stopped because they heard their leader’s name.

“I am Cao Ning’s close friend. Where is he now? Is he okay?” Ye Wei asked.

“Brother Cao’s close friend?” They looked suspiciously at Ye Wei, and couldn’t sense the slightest Qi disturbance from him thus deduced that he was Cao Ning’s commoner friend from before entering South Star.

“Polaris Academy students are here. One of them bumped into a South Star student, and they started a fight because of it. Brother Cao is already there helping out, do you want to tag along?” One of the Senior One students explained.

“Polaris Academy? The school in Polaris City?” Ye Wei raised his eyebrows and went with the group hastily.

On the way to the school gate, Ye Wei threw a few questions at the

students and got a brief idea of what was going down.

The cultivation tournament of the outer districts was starting in half a month. This was an event held by the Zhou dynasty, and it is a time when cultivators from the thirty-six cities in the outer districts gathered and represented their schools in the arena. After which a new school ranking was published according to the tournament's result. The Zhou dynasty's Green Army would send talent scouts to recruit young blood.

All the participating schools took the tournament very seriously, and the representatives of Polaris Academy decided to head to the venue early so they could settle down and recover from the long travel before competing. As they were on their way to Ning City for the event, their supervising tutors arranged a meeting with the South Star tutors and the visiting students for some reason felt like starting a fight.

Polaris Academy students were picking a fight with South Star students on their campus? There was no way South Star Academy's students would just take a beating without saying anything. Hearing the news, top students from different classes rushed to the school gate where the fight was taking place.

Cao Ning, the head student of Senior One, was walking passed after he finished lunch and stumbled upon them. He was not sure if he could deal with Polaris Academy's elites on his own, so he told his friends to get help.

"This is not just a random street fight..." Ye Wei frowned and mumbled to himself; he could see more and more people rushing towards the gate. 'People don't gather up like this for a small scale harmless standoff.'

It wasn't before long when they arrived at the school gate, and it was crowded with a couple hundred students.

The crowd arranged itself in a circle in the middle of which was an open space and inside stood seven youngsters in black robes.

“Is South Star Academy this weak nowadays? I can't even find a worthy opponent it seems. I think you people should not even think about participating in the tournament! You will just embarrass yourselves!” All seven of the black-robed youngsters stood with a frivolous posture and wore mocking smiles on their faces as they looked out over the crowd.

Twenty South Star Academy students laid before them, all of them injured. One of them was Ye Wei's closest friend, Cao Ning.

Ye Wei stood outside of the gathered crowd. He could not see the casualties from where he stood, but he could hear their hysterical laugh clearly. He frowned and narrowed his eyes trying to get a glimpse of the action from between the crowd. Although he had been training with Master Yi this whole time, in the end, he was a South Star student. He was not happy to hear what the black-robed cultivators had to say about his school.

All of a sudden Ye Wei's eyes widened when he saw a tanned young man with a sturdy build. Ye Wei could recognize this person's honest face anywhere.

It's had been three years, and Ye Wei never imagined he would reunite with Cao Ning in such a situation.

Ye Wei's face turned ash-white. The people who stood around him could feel a cold presence, and they all unconsciously moved and turned to the source of the Qi disturbance. "Brother Cao!" The students who came with Ye Wei ran through the crowd into the open area. All of them were angry to see their leader hurt. Ye Wei did not say a word. He just followed the Senior One boys.

Out of the few hundred people, most of them were junior or intermediate Students, and seeing that the senior students have arrived on the scene, they all made way for the stronger ones to come through.

"Brother Cao, are you okay?" The Senior One boys helped Cao Ning up while their eyes spat fire staring while staring at the black-robed cultivators.

Cao Ning was the boss of Senior One. He always had a sense of justice and was happy to help others. He had a great reputation, and although he was from a normal family, even students from martial family respected him inside and outside the classroom. Now that he was injured, none of Senior One students could hold back their anger. They were all pissed and got ready to attack these bad-mannered visitors.

"Oh you, watch bother Cao. I'm going to help them!" The chubby student who helped Cao Ning up didn't want to ditch his friends, so he rushed in after making sure the boss was in good hands.

"How are you feeling?" Ye Wei held Cao Ning so he could stand steadily. He was relieved as he could sense Cao Ning's injuries were not serious.

These Polaris Academy students were very ingenious they hit just hard enough to knock the South Star students down but not hard enough to be punished for bodily harm by the academy's student discipline committee.

"I'm fine!" Cao Ning's tried to open his bruised eye as he shook his head. Cao Ning did not recognize Ye Wei right away, and he thought the boy next to him was just a kind-hearted classmate.

"Who are they?" Ye Wei looked at the black-robed youngster and asked.

"These students from Polaris are too strong; I am no match to them. We need some teachers here, or a few of South Star's top ten students to defend ourselves!" Cao Ning was looking at Ye Wei sure he had seen this face somewhere in the past.

"You are doing pretty well for yourself. These guys love you it seems. Three years ago you were too scared to even speak loudly, and now these guys are calling you their boss? Haha!" Ye Wei chuckled mischievously, in the mood to joke as his old friend's minor injuries were pretty funny. 'Humm... Should I do something about this?'

"W...Wei?" It was not Ye Wei's sense of humor, but his accent that gave it away.

Ye Wei had changed a lot. His appearance, posture, and even his way of behaving had changed. Cao Ning would not be able to recognize this good looking young man if he didn't know Ye Wei better than anyone else at South Star Academy.

“Finally... Took you some time. Was that because of your eye?” Ye Wei’s lips curled into a familiar smile, one that Cao Ning had missed for quite some time.

“It really is you! Where have you been all these years? I have been to the Ye mansion more than a few times, but all they did was give me these pills and herbs and... Nevermind that! They said you went to train with Master Yi, and even they didn’t know where you were!” There was excitement on Cao Ning’s face. He was excited to see his old friend again after three years.

“Me? As you said, I’ve been training!” Ye Wei said casually as he thought about his experiences and the pain of it. He smiled satisfyingly knowing how the three years had changed him.

Although Ye Wei mentioned it as if it was nothing, nobody except him and Master Yi knew what kind of torture and hardship he had to endure.

“Trash!” Amongst the seven black-robed cultivators, a red-haired youngster stepped forward. He spoke in a disdainful tone while sneering.

He stared at the Senior One students as they approached. He laughed and then stomped. The ground fractured, and his body was suddenly filled with Qi as an invisible pressure wave spread from his foot.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Before the Senior One students could get close to him, they were

already knocked into the air then fell to the ground. The pressure wave impacted them internally causing them to be stunned and unable to fight.

“What do they teach you here? How to be a punching bag?” The red-haired youngster looked down at where the Senior One students laid and said derisively.

“This strength!”

The surrounding students gasped and exclaimed. All the students from Senior One were seven-star Students or above, and the ones who just rushed into the crowd circle were some of the best students in the class, many of which were ten-star Students.

The ability to knock down that many top Students with just a stomp was telling. The crowd now knew that this red-haired youngster was at least a three-star Warrior!

It was no surprise that a Warrior could beat Students, but neutralizing them with just Qi meant that this Warrior was very well trained...

## Chapter 108 – Seven-Star Warrior

---

“This red-haired youngster is the weakest amongst them, but I can sense he is a six-star Warrior. The rest of them haven’t even used their skills yet!” Coa Ning mumbled in Ye Wei’s ears, and there was a sense of worry on his swollen face. His eyes were glinting with fear.

“Six-star Warrior?” Ye Wei was calm, and he casually stepped forward towards the visitors.

‘How dare you touch my friend.’ Thought Ye Wei.

“Wei, please don’t do anything stupid. That guy is a genuine six-star Warrior! Let’s just wait until a teacher or people from the gifted class arrive. We have to be patient!” Seeing Ye Wei was eager to fight, Cao Ning’s back was covered in a cold sweat. “I don’t know what kind of fancy runes you can make now, but these guys are powerful cultivators!” He even stood up and quickly grabbed Ye Wei trying to drag him into the crowd despite the pain he was in.

“Huh?” Ye Wei looked at his arm while glancing at Cao Ning’s hand. He was touched by how tight he was being held. He then smiled reluctantly, ‘Brother Cao, he’s just a six-star Warrior..’

“Who dares have a wild tantrum in my school!?” A loud, angry voice rang out as Ye Wei was about to tell Cao Ning how strong he had become.

The gathering crowd and all the visitors looked in the direction of the



angry voice.

“It’s Mu Feng and Joe Yin!”

Everyone’s eyes brightened seeing these two were quickly approaching. They all knew that in the last official ranking assessment Joe Yin came seventh, and Mu Feng came third; they were happy to know the school’s elites were here.

“Finally some decent cultivators?” The red-haired youngster wore a cheeky smile as he arrogantly looked at Mu Feng and Joe Yin.

“What a gorgeous b\*tch!” The black-robed cultivators’ eyes only stayed on Mu Feng for a brief moment before they were stuck on Joe Yin. They wondered why they had never seen someone this pretty during their previous visits to Green Moon City.

The leader of the black-robed gang, who had dark circles around his eyes, stared at Joe Yin’s flawless face.

“Hello, I am Ning Yang is your name as pretty as you are? How would you like to transfer to Polaris Academy? A girl as fair as you deserves better company!” The dark-eyed youngster asked in a frivolous tone. He smiled and pervertedly looked at Joe Yin’s body.

Witnessing this youngster openly flirting with Joe Yin, the gathering crowd was furious.

“Watch your mouth! You are at South Star Academy. We take offenses

seriously you dog!” Mu Feng was deeply irritated by the disrespectful visitors.

He was the third strongest cultivator at South Star Academy, and he had not yet gotten over the fact that he was humiliated in the dining hall earlier on. Now that these black-robed visitors were disrespecting the girl he admired as if he was not there he finally had somewhere to vent his frustration.

Mu Feng could not take it anymore. He clenched his fist and decided to let his rage take over and punish these arrogant people.

“Get to the side. I am speaking with this fine young lady here; this does not concern you!” Ning Yang disdainfully glared at Mu Feng and scolded. He then turned back to Joe Yin, “I am a lot stronger than that guy next to you. I am sure of it, and I think we should get to know each other better, don’t you?” He said in a soft, smooth voice.

Ning Yang completely disregarded Mu Feng’s presence as he slowly walked towards Joe Yin with a provocative smile on his face.

“Shameless!” Joe Yin bit her lips, and her breasts rose and fell to the rhythm of her heavy breathing. Her cheeks were completely red from humiliation. She channeled her Qi, and her black hair flowed with the wind.

“Let me handle this. I will teach this disrespectful guy a lesson!” Mu Feng grunted and said while looking at her cute, angry face.

Mu Feng's body shook and set in motion before Joe Yin could reply. He turned into a flash that sped towards Ning Yang.

“It's too late now. Even if you got on your knees and apologized, I would never let this go!” Mu Feng said with a cold gaze. His hands flew through the air and fired out eighty-one runes almost instantly.

‘Mid-level Spirit stance – Crystalline Feather Sword’ Mu Feng grunted, and the runes sequence shook as a ghostly wing appeared in the air.

“Let's go!”

The feather sword pierced through the air like a speeding arrow. It flew towards Ning Yang making a shrill noise.

Mu Feng was naturally trying to impress, so he did not hold back; he used his best stance. The Crystalline Feather Sword was one of the most powerful offensive mid-level Spirit stances, and in the hands of a six-star Warrior, it carried fearsome momentum. The gathering crowd eyes' widened and they stared with a worshipping gaze while watching this play out.

“He is the third strongest cultivator at south star for a reason. Who else had the power to lead with a mid-level Spirit stance!”

“Judging by this power, Mu Feng should be able to break through soon!”

“Ha! Let's see how he deals with this, and then how can they call us,

South Star Academy, trash?”

Cao Ning looked at Mu Feng’s graceful moves with admiration and envy. Although he was the boss of Senior One, he only just broke through to become a Warrior. He was still only a one-star Warrior.

“Wei, do you see that? He is the third strongest cultivator at our school at the moment. He is around our age, but he is already a six-star Warrior! Also, I can tell that he’s not far from breaking through again.” Cao Ning said enviously.

“Oh really?” Ye Wei rubbed his nose and noncommittally shrugged. He recognized Mu Feng from the dining hall.

“He should not be so rash. Those black-robed guys are not simple...” Ye Wei said while trying to sense how strong they were as he quietly looked at Ning Yang, who had his arms crossed in front of his chest, and Mu Feng, who was confidently shooting through the air.

“Third best in South Star? Haha!” Just before the feather sword was about to connect, the red-haired boy who stood behind Ning Yang laughed and stepped forward.

‘Mid-level Spirit stance – Raven’s Descent!’ Over a hundred runes appeared in front of the red-haired boy, and before he even moved his hands hundreds of ravens burst out towards Mu Feng’s feather sword.

The black ravens wrapped around the feather sword, and after a series of cracking sound, the feather wing disintegrated. Some of the Qi ravens

that were still fine soared towards Mu Feng.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The spirit ravens exploded once they reached Mu Feng, and the sharp pressure waves tore holes on his robe and left bone-deep wounds over his body.

“Ahhhh!” Mu Feng clumsily fell as he was struck and heavily impacted the ground. Blood gushed from his wounds and his mouth; it was apparent that he was badly hurt.

“Sorry! He attacked first; I just defended my friend!” The red-haired boy said.

“Pfft, looks like I am not needed here at all!” Ning Yang shook his head regretfully. He was confident with himself and his friends but he did not expect the third best cultivator at South Star Academy couldn’t even withstand one stance.

This unexpected development shocked everyone. They had already planned out what insults they were about to say when Mu Feng beat up Ning Yang, but they were forced to swallow their words before they could even speak. The South Star students at the scene now looked at the seven black-robed youngsters in fear.

“He is a seven-star Warrior... That must be it!” Cao Ning was greatly startled and started to mumble next to Ye Wei’s ears.

The seven-star Warrior level was a bottleneck in the Warrior level. This is because when breaking through to the seventh star it opens up some previously unused meridians; therefore, helping one increase the Qi flow throughout their body. This was the reason why seven-star Warriors were multiple times stronger than six-star Warriors. They were Warriors feared by anyone below their level.

‘The fact that the red-haired boy could knock Mu Feng out with one blow meant that he was at least a seven-star Warrior, and even the two top students of South Star might have trouble dealing with his friends who were even stronger.’ Cao Ning was startled, and his heart froze as he thought.

“Haha, you see what I mean? Come here girl. Let’s have a chat?” Ning Yang’s arms were still crossed, and he didn’t need to use his hands. All he needed to do was send their weakest to fight. He walked slowly towards Joe Yin in front of the crowd’s fearful faces.

“You..” Joe Yin’s face was ash-white. She didn’t think the cultivators from Polaris Academy would be so strong. She was scared because their leader, the young man walking towards her, was probably extremely dangerous.

Joe Yin’s lips bled from her biting them, and the panic she felt caused her to look around for ways out. After glancing around her eyes fell onto Ye Wei. She knew Ye Wei might be able to help, but seeing how cold he looked she hesitated to ask for aid.

Ye Wei sighed as he saw Joe Yin was shaking from helplessness. He frowned and walked forward then stood still in front of Joe Yin blocking Ning Yang’s way.

Although he did not have feelings for her, he could not stand seeing someone who was so close to him being threatened.

“I don’t exactly want to help you, but these people’s obnoxiousness is bothering me.” Ye Wei said with a calm voice.

Joe Yin’s heart ached, and she nodded while stepped back close to the crowd.

## Chapter 109 – Crossfire

---

“Do you see that guy on the floor? You will look a bit like that but ten times worse if you make me angry.” Ning Yang glared at Ye Wei and spoke in a cold, threatening manner while pointing at Mu Feng.

“You think you can do that?” Ye Wei tilted his head and looked at Mu Feng while speaking calmly. Not only did he not step away, but he stepped even closer to Ning Yang.

“Who is this kid? I don’t remember him being a student here.”

The crowd looked at Ye Wei with worried eyes as they couldn’t sense any Qi disturbance from him. They wondered if he was out of his mind. They thought Ye Wei was just a commoner friend of a student looking for trouble, and that he had no idea what he was doing.

“Ye Wei!” Cao Ning ground his teeth. His swollen eyes were set on his old friend. At this point, all he could do was to hope that Ye Wei did not need Qi to fight.

‘Ye Wei has trained with Master Yi for three years. His cultivation should be higher than mine, but why does he feel so weak...’

‘That red-haired boy is already a seven-star Warrior, and therefore this Ning Yang character has got to be even stronger! You were a one-star Student three years ago, I don’t know how hard Master Yi trained you, but this guy could be an eight-star Warrior!’



Cao Ning was having lots of doubts.

“Brother Ning told you to get lost! Are you deaf?” The red-haired boy was eager to prove himself to the group, so he rose his hand to slap Ye Wei before Ning Yang made a move.

‘Is he stupid or what?!’

The other black-robed cultivators were laughing. They could already picture Ye Wei on the floor with a swollen face covered in blood.

A loud slap sounded, and everyone in the crowd closed their eyes and turned away.

“What?!” The black-robed boys’ smile froze; they stared at Ye Wei, and their eyes widened in disbelief.

What they saw was the opposite to what they expected. Ye Wei stood casually as he had been, but the red-haired seven-star Warrior was on the ground with a red handprint on his bruised, swollen face.

“What just happened!”

The red-haired boy clutched his bruised face and stumbled as he tried to get back on his feet. He fearfully stared at Ye Wei. He didn’t even have time to register what happened or react before he saw a blur and felt a sharp pain on his cheek. After which he lost control of his body and flew

backwards.

‘Ye Wei is fine?’

The crowd recognized the red-haired boy’s screaming voice, and they were all shocked when they turned back around to see that Ye Wei stood unharmed. Everyone widened their eyes even more when they saw the state the red-haired boy was in.

“What did he do?”

It happened in a flash, and nobody knew how the boy with no Qi presence could defeat a seven-star Warrior.

“You... I will kill you!” The red-haired boy was furious, and he stared at Ye Wei with his bloodshot eyes while drawing rune after rune with his hands.

The crowd was horrified by what they saw, and everyone took a few steps back as they could feel a massive Qi disturbance from those newly drawn runes. They knew if they stayed where they were, the chances were that they would be crushed by this powerful stance.

Ye Wei’s figure turned into a flash and reappeared next to the red-haired boy. He raised his leg and delivered a knee strike to his stomach.

A muffled bang sounded.

It was not loud, but it was solid. Everyone heard the sound and covered their stomach as if they themselves were hit.

“Argh!” The red-haired cultivator was not quick enough to react, and his face was twisted as the runes in front of him disappeared. He covered his stomach and kneeled down in pain. He felt like his intestines were going to come out of his mouth, and he started vomiting.

He was now laying on the ground, unable to retaliate.

“Such incredible speed!”

All the South Star students were shocked. They could not feel any Qi from Ye Wei from the moment he stepped forward to when the red-haired boy fell. They did not know one could achieve this level of body strength at their age.

Ye Wei flicked the dust off his robe and shook his head clearly disappointed. “That was not fun.” He glared the other six black-robed cultivators. “Do you all want to fight me at once? I don’t mind.”

“I didn’t think anyone here would be this strong.” Ning Yang cautiously glanced at Ye Wei. The students of Polaris Academy had always despised the less know South Star Academy, and he never guessed he would meet someone at Ye Wei’s level.

“I have researched South Star Academy’s three strongest cultivators; you have Liu Jian on top, followed by Chen Mo, and Mu Feng.”

“I’m not interested in this piece of trash.” Ning Yang pointed at the injured man on the ground as he mentioned Mu Feng’s name while glaring disdainfully at him.

“Chen Mo is only at the seven-star level, and I am not interested in him either. I am here to have a chat with Liu Jian.”

“But you seem quite interesting as well. Forget about Liu Jian, do you want to have a chat with me?” Ning Yang looked at Ye Wei. ‘If you don’t fight people stronger than yourself then you will become weaker!’

“It seems you should be as strong as Liu Jian if not stronger. I guess I didn’t waste my time coming here, thank you.” Ning Yang clenched his fists, and a great surge of Qi burst forth causing his black robe to flutter behind him.

“Don’t hold back like you did just now, or you will join them in eating dirt!” Ning Yang said as he stepped heavily on the ground. A burst of Qi rushed out from his body rippling the air around him. His presence pressured everyone around turning their faces as pale as ash.

“That’s not good for Wei, this Ning Yang guy has to be an eight-star Warrior!” Cao Ning’s pupils dilated as he stared at the black-robed youngster with a surprised gaze.

‘No way...’ Joe Yin felt the same as Cao Ning, and her face turned ash-white. She couldn’t believe people from Polaris Academy were at this level. She was starting to get worried for Ye Wei, thinking that even Liu Jian might not be able to handle this guy!

Joe Yin bit her lips nervously as she knew Ye Wei was strong, but Ning Yang's strength seems much more fierce. Although she was clear that she was no longer in Ye Wei's life, her heart was still his.

"It's his unlucky day. I have not seen Ning Yang this worked up for a while; the fight won't last long!" The black-robed youngsters sneered at Ye Wei because they knew exactly what stance their leader was going to use.

Ye Wei calmly stood still, and he didn't show any emotion. 'Seven-star Warrior, eight-star Warrior, it makes no difference.'

"You're not even going to defend yourself? I hope you won't regret underestimating me!" Ning Yang still couldn't feel any Qi presence from Ye Wei; therefore, he was starting to get angry from the disrespect.

"How can I underestimate you when I know exactly how weak you are?" Unmoved by the taunt, Ye Wei glared coldly at Ning Yang and shook his head.

"I'm weak?" Ning Yang narrowed his eyes, and suddenly there was killing intent mixed with his Qi. He was so furious he laughed hysterically. He then pulled out his finger, and it ran through the air so quick it was hardly visible. "Don't be stupid; I want you to tell others how useless your school is compared to Polaris Academy, that is if you can live through this stance."

"Zoom! Zoom!"

In just a moment, one hundred and thirty-six glowing runes appeared. The sequence vibrated vigorously as Ning Yang put his Qi into it.

‘Fire Tiger’s Return!’ Ning Yang stared coldly at Ye Wei and grunted.

The spirit tiger was over five meters long, and its burning presence heated up the surrounding air as its roar deafened the crowd.

“Rooooar!”

Its blood-scented aura spread, and everyone started to shiver uncontrollably as if they were impacted by the tiger’s presence.

The spirit tiger leaped into the air, turned around and struck Ye Wei on the head with its steel whip-like tail. The shrill sound of it penetrating through air gave people a headache.

‘Explosive Steps!’

‘Triple Phantom Finger!’

While the tiger’s tail was on its course to Ye Wei’s head, Ning Yang drew two more rune sequences.

The runes condensed under Ning Yang’s feet, and he stomped the ground launching himself towards Ye Wei with the momentum of a speeding arrow.

Ning Yang got to Ye Wei before the spirit tiger did, and he assessed his position while shooting three Qi bolts at Ye Wei's paths of retreat.

The three green Qi bolts covered Ye Wei's back, left, and right side while the tiger's tail whip was going to land in front of him; he was completely surrounded by high-level Spirit stances!

In one breath's time Ning Yang used three forbidden high-level Spirit stances. This shocked everyone in the crowd. Every held their breath and wondered how Ye Wei could appear so calm.

Ye Wei rose his head, "Ha!" He channeled his Qi, and a silver energy enveloped his body forming an armor, as the runes within flowed quickly and tightened around him.

## Chapter 110 – Root Prison

---

The tail whip and the three Qi bolts struck simultaneously as Ye Wei just stood still. Dust flew up from the stances' impact creating a smoke screen covering everyone's sight.

“Hahaha! Is he stupid? Both Explosive Steps and Triple Phantom Finger are forbidden techniques! I thought Ning Yang said this kid was worthy of his time just now? Why would anyone in their right mind just stand still?”

“I haven't seen Brother Ning used these two stances in a while. The last time he use them he brought a nine-star Warrior to his knees!”

“Pfft, this kid obviously has a death wish!” The black-robed cultivators mocked and sneered as they looked at the smoke screen.

In their eyes even if Ye Wei was hiding his power, he would be either dead or gravely injured after taking these two stances.

“Sh\*t, this is not good. I think that kid is dead; these Polaris Academy students are crazy! Why the hell would they do this? Aren't they afraid they are going to get punished?”

The crowd felt horrible. They felt pity for Ye Wei and were furious with the Polaris Academy student's action.

“Wei!” Joe Yin bit her lip, and her eyes were teary as she didn't think



Ye Wei would just stand still and take the hits! She couldn't believe that Ye Wei might be dead now because of her. 'Either of those stances would easily knock me out!'

Joe Yin ran towards the smoke screen in a panic shortly followed by Cao Ning, who was as nervous as she was.

"What an idiot. The funny thing is he knew how dangerous those stances were! Haha!" Ning Yang laughed disdainfully.

"Crack! Crack!"

Ning Yang could sense something unusual from Joe Yin and Cao Ning's direction and stopped laughing.

Just when Joe Yin and Cao Ning stepped into the smog, they felt like they were pulled towards the ground. They couldn't even lift their feet. Ye Wei slowly stepped out of the settling dust as the smoke screen was quickly drawn to the floor.

Ye Wei looked relaxed, and he casually cracked his knuckles. "I was hoping to learn something from your stances, but I couldn't even do that!" He glanced at Cao and Joe then turned to stared at Ning Yang.

"Step back a little." There was a sense of tranquility in Ye Wei's voice, and he waved his hand at Cao and Joe.

"Okay!" Cao Ning nodded stiffly and followed Ye Wei's eyes to the seven black-robed youngsters as he tip-toed backwards. He was beginning to

believe his old friend might actually be able to crush these visitors.

‘I guess he has been more productive than I was in these past three years...’ He could not imagine how strong Ye Wei actually was, and there was really no way of knowing.

Joe Yin followed Cao Ning backwards; she was still slightly traumatized.

The crowd went crazy. They never would have guessed Ye Wei could survive and walk out gracefully.

“Isn’t that the boy who knocked Mu Feng down with just one swing?” People started to recognize his face after one of them pointed it out.

“What.. What do you want to do to us!?” All seven black-robed cultivators widened their eyes in fear as they subconsciously stepped back when Ye Wei approached.

‘He took on two forbidden high-level Spirit stances directly and survived, and I still cannot feel any Qi from him that normal cultivators give off. I’ve even beaten a nine-star and ten-star Warrior with this forbidden stance combo, how can he not have a scratch...’ The thought sent a chill down Ning Yang’s spine.

“Let’s get out of here!” Ning Yang would much rather leave than to be in the presence of Ye Wei. Up till now neither he nor his six friends had any idea of Ye Wei’s level.

All seven of them then ran towards the gate as if their lives depended on it.

“Hey, you didn’t say good-bye to us.” Just when they could smell the fresh air from the other side of the gate, Ye Wei’s voice sounded, and they all stopped running, froze in place.

They wanted to run but they couldn’t. Something the ground rooted them in place and their legs felt as if they were tied to heavy rocks.

“You... You’re a demon! He has to be! This boy is a demon! What kind of wicked technique are you using?” The red-haired boy shouted. They were scared, and for the six of them, except Ning Yang, the hair on the back of their arms stood up and they started screaming.

“Shut up, stop embarrassing yourselves!” Ning Yang coldly stared at his comrades and said. He knew Ye Wei just used Root Prison. A forbidden high-level Spirit stance that generated a pull to lock them where they stood.

Root Prison was a complicated stance, but Ye Wei was able to finish the stance in mere seconds. It was this moment when Ning Yang knew what kind of opponent he was facing.

“We concede. I would like to apologize for the things we said and did! Here is thirty thousand silver worth of Purple Cloud. It should be enough to heal the injured student!” Ning Yan looked at Ye Wei with fear. He exhaled slowly then bowed to the crowd then he took out a bottle from his bag.

Ning Yan was certain this was the correct move; he would rather have all of them walk out relatively unharmed than challenge this monster to a fight.

“You came to us and injured no less than twenty of us. Do you really think I will let you off so easily?” Ye Wei was not impressed by Ning Yang’s gesture, and he didn’t even look at the pill bottle Ning Yang respectfully presented him.

“I apologized, and this bottle of pills is yours. What more do you want me to do? I admit you are very strong, and I am sure you will beat us even if seven of us come at you at the same time, but I think you should not push us too much. There are stronger cultivators at our school, and you will want to treat us well for when you have to face Qi Xiu in the tournament.”

Ning Yang grunted, and his face became dark, and there was a hint of threat in his voice. ‘If brother Qi Xiu weren’t already at Ning City, you wouldn’t be this cocky.’

“Are you threatening me?” Ye Wei narrowed his eyes.

“You can take a hint. You better let us go now, or I will make sure he pays extra attention to you should you meet in the tournament!” Ning Yang’s chest rose as he spoke in a low voice.

“Kneel and apologize.” Ye Wei said as his face turned cold. His hands disappeared in a flash, and runes appeared in front of him which quickly melted into the ground. Afterwards, the pulling force increased dramatically.

“Pop! Pop!”

The group led by Ning Yang was overwhelmed by the force pulling them down, and their legs softened, forced to kneel on the ground.

All seven of the prideful cultivators were put down to their knees by Ye Wei in front of the hundreds of South Star students. They glanced at Ye Wei with extreme hatred and ground their teeth so hard they started bleeding from their gums.

The fact that they were on their way to Ning City meant that they were strong enough to representing their school in the tournament, and that they were all popular back at Polaris Academy. They had never felt so much shame! The pain in their hearts was a hundred times more agonizing than the physical pain they were feeling.

Ye Wei could see that they were in great pain, but he did not let them go. ‘They should be prepared to be insulted before they came here to challenge and insult us.’

“I will remember the shame you brought upon us today. You better pray that you don’t have to face us in the tournament because I will make sure Qi Xiu hears about how you have disrespected Polaris Academy. I am sure he will be more than happy to avenge us and make you pay for what you did to us today!” Blood trickled down his mouth as he memorized Ye Wei’s face.

“Oh, yea. Now that you mention it there is a tournament coming up right? I didn’t plan on participating, but you’re making it sound

interesting. Thank you for kneeling and apologizing! You can leave now.” Ye Wei narrowed his eyes and grunted. He knocked all of them out of the school gate with a burst of Qi.

Drowning in the crowd’s booing noise, Ning Yang stood up and helped his friends back to their feet and walked away.

“Cao Ning, are you okay?” Ye Wei walked over to his old friend with concern on his face and examined his injuries. ‘I should have made them bleed for this... How dare they hurt my friend.’ He then left before the eyes of everyone present with Cao Ning’s arm around his shoulder.

The crowd was completely quiet while Ye Wei and Cao Ning disappeared down the path.

“Who was that? How strong is he!? It only took the weakest of them to beat Mu Feng, but this nameless kid brought them all down to their knees!?”

“That was domineering to the extreme! I think he might even be stronger than Liu Jian!”

The crowd could not stop speculating. They all looked excited and were full of admiration as they watched Ye Wei disappear down the path.

“I remember his face! He was dumped by Joe Yin years ago! I heard he became Master Yi’s apprentice, and got into the gifted class! But he hasn’t shown up for class in a long time. Oh well, it doesn’t look like he needs lessons...”

“Master Yi’s apprentice!? No wonder he’s so strong!”

Joe Yin stood alone to the side, staring at the empty path. She had been training as hard as she could thinking that if she were strong enough, she would have the courage to talk to Ye Wei and apologize.

But after seeing him casually displaying a small bit of his capability, she was scared and felt unworthy. “Why are you so cold... Why wouldn’t you look at me before you left... You could have said something, anything...” There was a bitter smile on Joe Yin’s face because she knew she wounded him deeply and things would never go back to how they were.

## Chapter 111 – Lineup

---

Ye Wei and Cao Ning went to a quiet corner at the back of a hill on the South Star campus. He was going to bring Cao Ning to Crouching Dragon Hall, but he couldn't make his injured friend limp so long. He sat Cao Ning down by a rock and took out a red pill.

“Take this!”

Ye Wei handed the pill over.

“No, I don't need this. It's just a scratch!” Cao Ning waved his hand nervously, and his pupils dilated when he saw what Ye Wei was trying to give him.

“Is this a Blood Prime pill!? I am not feeling that bad! No, I can't accept this!” Cao Ning said when he recognized the red glow. He couldn't believe Ye Wei would offer him a rare pill that was very hard to find anywhere on the market.

“Just take it! If you turn this down you are not my friend anymore!” Ye Wei laughed and stuffed the pill in Cao Ning's hand.

“Okay... Fine!” Cao Ning hesitated and ground his teeth.

“That's right!” Ye Wei smiled and patted Cao Ning's shoulder.



The pair then started catching up on what they had been up to these three years. Ye Wei felt dry and boring when he compared what he had been doing with the eventful life Cao Ning had been living.

It wasn't before the sky was completely dark when Ye Wei stood up and said his farewells to Cao Ning.

“Wei, do you really want to participate in the tournament?”

“Yeah.” Ye Wei paused and nodded.

“That's great!” Cao Ning was excited to hear his decision. “I will bring the class to cheer for you!”

“Okay, I have to be on my way now!” Ye Wei did not know much about the tournament; he just wanted to ensure the South Star students' safety considering these recent developments. He wanted to go back to ask his master about the details of the tournament.

After parting ways, Ye Wei headed deeper into the woods to a secret passage, deep into the hill where Master Yi's hideout was where he spent the last three years getting stronger.

“Master, I would like to know more about this cultivation tournament everyone has been talking about!” Ye Wei went straight into Master Yi's room when he came back.

“Why would you want to participate in that?” Master Yi smiled, “With your talent and all you've learned these past few years you are more or

less guaranteed to pass the Runemaster entrance exam. Why would you waste time on a silly tournament?”

“I heard that there would be many strong cultivators from different schools attending, and I want to see how I stack up against others. I think I just put my schoolmates in danger...” Ye Wei said with determination in his eyes. He had been training alone this whole time and wanted to apply what he learned to real combat, to improve himself.

“Do you know why the Zhou dynasty holds a tournament every year?” Master Yi sighed and asked.

“To keep the school rankings up to date? To strengthen the dynasty by encouraging positive competition between young cultivators?” Ye Wei asked tentatively. He was aware that the dynasty distributed more resources to higher ranking schools.

“Correct, that is one of the reasons. The dynasty will not admit it publically, but they are actually doing it to for recruitment purposes, more specifically they are recruiting for the Green Army.” Master Yi answered in a low voice.

“The Green Army!?” Ye Wei was startled. The royal armed force was a household name. They were the strongest troops of the Zhou dynasty, and they were formed almost exclusively by condensed prime Warriors with a few exceptions of talented individuals who had potential.

Their duty was to deal with the threats posed by demons, wild beasts, and most importantly to protect the royal families.

“Among all armed forces, the Green Army’s authority reigns supreme within the borders. Furthermore, if you commit ‘Acts of Valor’ when you’re in service you could be given plots of land. This could be a city or even provinces if you’ve done something really flashy.”

“If you die while in the line of duty then the army will protect your family for at least a decade in case enemies of the state seek revenge.” Master Yi spoke slowly.

“Their families will be protected too...” Ye Wei mumbled. He never knew about the perks and details.

“But once you join the Green Army, you can never leave. In comparison, you will have a lot more freedom as a Runemaster!” Master Yi continued, “We are free men!”

“If you become a Runemaster and enter the union you will have as many benefits as the Green Army!” He laughed contentedly.

‘Haha! I don’t think Master wants me to join the Green Army...’ Ye Wei got the hint and chuckled. “Master, will they force people to join them?” He continued asking curiously.

“No, if you do not will to join then they will not force you to!” Master Yi shook his head. He had watched Ye Wei grow up for three years, and they had developed a father-son like relationship.

“If that’s the case then I would like to go and challenge people from the other schools!” A fighting spirit grew in Ye Wei’s heart.

Hearing Ye Wei's wish, Master Yi smiled and said. "Okay then, I will ask the principal to reserve you a spot! And I will write you a letter of recommendation so you can file your application for the Runemaster Union's entry exam while you're at Ning City!"

"The tournament is divided into three stages," Master Yi continued.

"The first stage is an inter-provincial selection. Only the ten strongest people from each province will be chosen to enter the next stage."

"The second stage, of course, is the inter-state selection. Here the top ten contestants of each state will be qualified to join the Green Army."

"And the third stage is the most interesting. If you rank in the top ten in that stage, you will have a chance to get into the Holy Conservatory. You might even have a chance to meet Zi Yan again if you get to that point."

Ye Wei startled after hearing Master Yi's words. 'It had been three years since she... I wonder if she's okay...'

"But with your current level, it will be difficult for you to reach those heights!" Master Yi gently shook his head.

Thirty-six outskirt cities were just the province of the Qing state, and there was a total of eighty-one provinces in the state which contained eight hundred and ten schools. There were over three hundred states in the Zhou dynasty!

Although Ye Wei was improving very quickly, he had started too late. Many of the young talents began their training with great teachers since they could walk, and even before that they were fed pills and herbs since their birth.

Master Yi had been training Ye Wei for three years, and therefore he knew exactly how strong Ye Wei was. However, even the Runemaster had no idea that his legacy apprentice knew how to use the Supernova stance, as Ye Wei promised himself that he would never reveal his identity as the Glacial Emperor's apprentice unless lives were at stake.

Now that Ye Wei was a peak ten-star Warrior with the help of the Supernova stance he could beat a one-star condensed prime Warrior and challenge a two-star condensed prime Warrior.

Ye Wei was very close to finishing the second evolution of the Supernova stance, and on top of that, his body was ready to breakthrough. He needed different kinds of energy to stimulate his body; he needed to fight.

That very night, Ye Wei used his jade trinket to enter the Glacial Temple and practiced stances.

The tournament was going to start soon, and the students were feeling the extra pressure. Everyone at South Star Academy was training in their free time hoping that would increase their chances of getting chosen as representatives. And the top students were training even harder as they knew their pride and the Academy's reputation would be on the line.

In a bamboo forest at another corner of South Star Academy, people were having a conversation regarding the tournament inside a luxurious loft.

The oldest of them was a sage-looking, white haired and bearded man then there was a middle-aged man in a gray robe. The other two were smart-looking teenagers.

The sage-looking old man was Gu Qing, the principal of South Star Academy, who lived like a hermit. The grey-robe man was his right hand man, vice-principal Xu He.

The white-robed teenager was Liu Jian, and the other boy in a faded gold robe was Chen Mo.

“Principal Gu, it came to my attention that we are lacking another suitable candidate. Out of our students, we only have Liu Jian and Chen Mo who are seven-star Warriors or above, all the others are just lackluster! If we really are aiming for the top ten in our county, we will need at least three seven-star Warriors...” Vice-principal Xu He spoke in a worried tone to the old man who sat in the lotus position; he wasn’t sure if the principal was awake or asleep.

The principal’s eyes were close when he nodded.

There was no limit to how many representative each school could send for the initial group stage selection matches as long as they were

registered students; however, schools usually only send Warriors to not waste others' time.

But once the group stage is over, each of the top ten schools were only allowed to send three students to compete in the placement fights. That was the reason why the leaders of South Star, and every other competing school, were having headaches assembling their squad that could actually be able to contest the other schools in the fights.

The vice-principal started worrying after checking the tournament results from the past years. He noticed that out that all the high-ranked students on the school's ranking it did not contain anyone higher than a six-star Warrior. He didn't want the school to make a fool of itself.

"Vice-principal, just put Mu Feng on the roster. It's okay that we don't have a lineup with three seven-star Students or higher. I will carry the team. I guarantee that we will reach top ten; nobody will think little of us!" Liu Jian displaced the confidence of the best student of South Star Academy in his speech.

"Are there any chances that Mu Feng will breakthrough within half a month?" The gold-robed teen sounded more calm and mature when he asked the vice-principal.

"There is a slim chance, but Mu Feng just got injured by people from Polaris Academy, and now his body is not in the optimal condition to push his cultivation more..." The vice-principal signed and shook his head.

'Of course, I want to trust you, Liu Jian, I have seen you fight... But

what if we don't get into top ten? Our reputation is on the line! It would be humiliating if we failed to advance in front of thirty-six other schools! I am almost certain that people will talk about how we don't even have three seven-star Warriors to put on our roster...'

"They sure were good at choosing the best time to pick a fight... Only if I wasn't training behind close doors..." Liu Jian grunted.

"I might have a suitable candidate. Give me a minute." Gu Qing stood up and stepped out of the building; he then walked towards Master Yi's hideout. He was taking little slow steps but was traveling at a great speed; his figure was moving in a ghostly manner.

"A suitable candidate? And the principal is fetching that kid himself?" Xu He was confused. He mumbled as he watched the principal disappeared into the woods.

"He is not going to get just some random kid to fill the spot right?" Liu Jian frowned.

"Are you questioning the principal? I wouldn't be this strong and standing here next to you if it wasn't for him!" Chen Mo glared. He was not pleased with Liu Jian's attitude.

Liu Jian was from a martial family, more specifically one of Green Moon City's Big Three. Having grown up with all the resources his family could provide, the talented youngster was not taught to be appreciative. Meanwhile, Chen Mo was from an ordinary family, and before meeting principal Gu, his family had no ways to develop his talents. Because of that, Chen Mo was very sensitive when it came to the subject of South



Star Academy's principal.

“Maybe I am! Anyway, I would like to meet whoever he brings here, and I will have to see for myself if he or she is worthy.” Liu Jian said with pride. He had always been the undisputed strongest cultivator of the academy for years now.

The competition would not be easily convinced.

After a cup of tea's time has passed, Gu Qing walked into the loft with a handsome young man.

“Principal, is this the suitable candidate you spoke of?” Xu He was surprised by Ye Wei's lack of Qi disturbance as he widened his eyes and stared. ‘Does he think we are picking students for a public speaking competition?’

What Xu He didn't know was that since Ye Wei started practicing the Supernova stance most of his Qi now was held in his bones and hidden under the runes on them instead of inside his dantian.

“Hahaha! He can be the leader of our cheerleading squad!” Liu Jian said while casually looking at Ye Wei. He could also not sense any Qi coming from Ye Wei.

## Chapter 112 – Qi Xiu

---

As soon as Ye Wei stepped into the loft, he could feel the heavy atmosphere and that everyone was evaluating him. ‘He has the look of someone who makes decisions... Why is he looking at me like this?’ He couldn’t stand the vice-principal’s skeptical stare.

‘This white-robed elder is clearly looking down on me. This guy in faded gold seems nice though.’ Ye Wei thought as Chen Mo nodded with a friendly smile.

“Principal Gu, would this boy be the candidate you spoke about. May I just say I don’t think I’ve seen his face before? And I don’t think he is one of our top students...” The vice-principal said respectfully.

There were few thousand students at South Star, and while it was impossible to know everyone who studied there, Xu He was familiar with how the strongest cultivators looked. He was certain that Ye Wei was not one of them. He also sensed that there was no Qi disturbance from Ye Wei. He was only speaking so subtly because he respected the principal.

“Ye Wei, may I introduce you to the vice-principal, Xu He. He will be the supervisor for our school’s representatives for this tournament. This is Liu Jian, and this is Chen Mo; you should get to know each other better.” Gu Qing pointed around completely ignoring Xu He as he introduced everyone to Ye Wei.

“Yeah.” Ye Wei nodded calmly, “Greetings!”

“Sit down and the vice-principal will tell you the details about the tournament.” Xu He was aware that the principal was unexpectedly very nice to Ye Wei as he never invited the top two students to sit down.

Gu Qing’s friendly attitude to Ye Wei surprised everyone in the room.

After a second Ye Wei’s name and face started to ring a bell, but the vice-principal decided not to say anything about it for now.

Chen Mo was assessing Ye Wei from head to toe. ‘Who could this person be? Principal Gu seems ecstatic to have him here!’

‘I am number one here so how come I don’t get to sit down?!’ Because the principal valued Ye Wei so much this sparked Liu Jian’s competitiveness, “I am Liu Jian, of the Liu family of Green Moon City, you don’t look familiar are you a student here? Or are you from one of the martial families?”

“I don’t have the best memory but I am familiar with the top students at South Star and most of the outstanding youngsters in Green Moon City, as far as I can recall I don’t remember ever seeing your face.” Liu Jian said with a cruel smile on his face. His cold voice dug directly into Ye Wei’s ears. “The tournament is kind of a big deal for me. I don’t really care who you are, and I don’t care about whatever dumb luck led you to get close to Principal Gu, but you better not get in my way... In fact, you know what? Just give up. I already have enough weight to carry in the tournament so if you insist on tagging along and dragging me down, I will make sure you will never make it in Green Moon City.”

Ye Wei gazed coldly at Liu Jian as he was calm and emotionless. He

then turned to the principal and asked, “Principal Gu, when are we heading out?” He completely ignored Liu Jian. All he wanted was to challenge and learn from talents of the bigger schools and cities, not from a big fish in a small pond.

Liu Jian was furious that Ye Wei didn’t even seemed to be listening, ‘This kid has balls!’

Under normal circumstances, experienced cultivators like vice-principal Xu He would be able to determine one’s cultivation level but because he couldn’t see through Ye Wei, he did not see the need to break it up. He was also uncertain about the principal’s decision to suddenly add Ye Wei to the roster. He was therefore more than happy that Liu Jian wanted to start a fight, as there was no appropriate way for him to ask.

Although Xu He heard about the incident where Mu Feng was injured by Polaris Academy’s students, to him it was rather normal that young cultivators got themselves injured because of their competitiveness. Wise as he was the vice-principal was not able to link the incident to Ye Wei and remained blissfully oblivious of what the Runemaster apprentice was capable of doing.

“This tournament is not just about the academy’s reputation and ranking, it will definitely affect the contestant’s future!”

“Especially with the ranked fights. There are only three quotas for each school, Liu Jian and Chen Mo rank first and second. It is only fair that they get two spots, and I am sure the other students think the same. But with you...” The vice-principal finally found a reason to discretely challenge the principal’s decision as he gazed upon Ye Wei and paused, “If you don’t show us some of your skills then it will be hard for me to

convince others that you deserve the spot. I will get swarmed with questions from parents and students about you, Ye Wei... As I am responsible for arranging the team, and the tournament in general, I am afraid I will have to conduct a test to see if you are truly worthy to be on the roster.”

“Sure. What’s the test?” Ye Wei nodded to Xu He as calm as he had been since he was brought to the loft by the principal.

“Let’s make it simple; if you can take three hits from me, you will have my respect!” Liu Jian gazed threateningly at Ye Wei as he stepped forward and spoke before Xu He could answer.

“Principal Gu, what do you think about this?” Gu Qing was watching on the side when Xu He asked nervously.

“Whatever.” The principal waved his hand.

“Very well, Liu Jian.” Seeing that both Gu Qing and Ye Wei did not oppose the proposal, the vice-principal nodded.

“Three hits? What do you say to making it really simple? We will exchange one blow.” Ye Wei stood up, and walked to the middle of the room while glaring at Liu Jian. “I would like to see if you can take one hit from me!” He said coldly.

Ye Wei knew Liu Jian was the only eight-star Warrior at South Star Academy, and that the ‘strongest cultivator’ of South Star was actually not stronger than Ning Yang, the Polaris Academy student he just faced.

Therefore, it should not take him more than one blow to finish this.

“Kid, let me say this before I knock you out. I admire the fact that you have the confidence to stand up against me!” Liu Jian’s face turned red, and he grunted and channeled his Qi. By the time his body was covered by energy that came from his dantian, his figure has already become a blur. His fist became a silver flash heading straight to Ye Wei’s chest with a lightning-like speed.

Although Liu Jian did not use a stance, because his fist was empowered by Qi it was powerful enough to knock out a seven-star Warrior.

It was apparent to anyone in the room that Liu Jian wanted to finish the fight as quickly as he could.

“What an idiot, he should have used a stance...” Chen Mo had been trying to keep quiet, but seeing that Liu Jian was underestimating his opponent, he couldn’t help but shake his head. “This Ye Wei was clearly hiding something! Ranking-wise I know you are the best student at South Star right now, but do you really expect it to last if you keep being this careless? If this kid doesn’t beat you here I will one day!”

The room was filled by a shrill sound that came from Liu Jian’s Qi, and the interior shook.

Ye Wei stood still and calmly watched the approaching silver punch. Liu Jian’s fist and the rest of his body froze in place when he was three inches away from landing his punch. He felt an unmovable resistance as if there was a thick invisible wall in front of Ye Wei.

“A Qi wall?!” Xu He’s eyes narrowed as he mumbled, ‘So he is at least a six-star Warrior; I guess he is qualified to compete at the group stage at least!’

“Oh wow! A six-star Warrior? I guess you don’t have to be in the cheerleading squad, but you are still not good enough to be one of our main fighters!” Liu Jian’s cold glare intensified as he channeled more of his Qi to his fist.

His knuckles shone brighter and brighter showcasing the body strength of a eight-star Warrior.

“Not bad, when it comes to Qi density you are not weaker than Polaris Academy’s Ning Yang, but I think he is a smarter fighter than you are... You should have met him. He was very polite just like you, you two would get along well.” Ye Wei was more interested in knowing more about his new teammate than beating him. ‘He is not strong but definitely not weak, okay how should I end this politely...’

Ye Wei stepped forward, and the moment his foot touched the ground the wall of Qi in front of him pushed towards Liu Jian like a tsunami wave.

Liu Jian felt like he was consumed by this wave of energy, and feeling the force of a tall slab of metal falling upon him, he quickly leaped backwards after he was hit to avoid the full impact. He took five steps back before he could steady his footing. he left potholes on the solid floor with each step he took.

Ye Wei never moved a muscle except taking that small step forward,

whereas on the contrary Liu Jian was panting for air although he was the aggressor.

Xu He was startled. He didn't think Liu Jian would lose, and certainly not in this manner. The vice-principal could vaguely guess that Ye Wei had already reached the ten-star Warrior level.

Chen Mo was also shocked. He had a feeling that Liu Jian would humiliate himself from the beginning but he didn't expect Ye Wei could clinch the victory so clean and effortlessly.

Liu Jian was horrified and discouraged by the figure in front of him, and although he had not used a stance in this brief duel, he knew, without a doubt, that he did not stand a chance with or without using stances. He has always been confident and arrogant, but he was shaken by Ye Wei who he felt was even younger than himself. 'Why have I not heard of this kid before...'

"Xu, are you satisfied?" Gu Qing smiled, and asked the shocked vice-principal in a playful tone.

"Yes, very much so!" Xu He gazed upon Ye Wei with a praising look. 'He is so young too... If I can make him stay in South Star we can probably get ourselves in the top ten for years to come!'

But at the same time the vice-principal was slightly worried because if Ye Wei was really a registered South Star student then how could he not have notice such talent. He frowned as he considered the worst case scenario as the deadline for this school year's enrolment was passing soon, and if he sent in the papers now, Ye Wei would not be registered in



time to participate in the tournament.

“He is a registered student!” Gu Qing saw through Xu He’s mind. “His master locked him up for training purposes these past three years, we did not cancel his status.

“Oh that’s good to hear!” The vice-principal was relieved then felt shocked again. ‘Wait what... Could this be? He has to be Master Yi’s legacy apprentice! That would explain why I can’t feel his Qi either! Master Yi must have hidden it somehow...’ The vice-principal thought oblivious about Ye Wei’s Supernova stance.

“Was it you who drove the Polaris boys away?” Liu Jian was rash but not stupid. He looked at Ye Wei with respect upon realizing no one else could have been the valiant defender. In Liu Jian’s eyes power was everything, and although Ye Wei was younger he would treat the winner as a winner should be treated.

“Yes, it was me.” Ye Wei nodded. He could feel their approval. “This guy is wild, but I guess he is stupid in a nice way when he’s on my side.’

“Ha, they threatened us right? The Polaris Academy students, we will surely crush them with you on our team!” Liu Jian was feeling positive again.

‘He is very energetic too!’ Ye Wei realized his attempt to humble Liu Jian did not work and that this martial family descendant was a bit reckless.

Chen Mo placed his palm on his forehead feeling a bit embarrassed.

“Liu Jian, don’t underestimate them; they came third in the last tournament!” Vice-principal Xu frowned and said in a serious tone. “And I heard that Qi Xiu of Polaris Academy caused some troubles in Ning City a couple days ago.”

“Qi Xiu!?” Liu Jian and Chen Mo’s faces turned pale when they heard the name spoken. Although they did not have a lot of information on Polaris Academy’s ace, Qi Xiu had the reputation as the one of the strongest young cultivators in the region.

Ye Wei heard this name from Ning Yang and hearing his new teammates mentioned him as well caused his interest to grow immensely.

## Chapter 113 – List

---

“Let’s not talk about them for now. South Star Academy is a much younger school, and I am fine if we lose to a well-established school like Polaris. The last time we came in thirteenth in the end, but this time with Ye Wei on our roster, I would like us to squeeze into the top ten!”

“I think it is entirely possible for South Star to reach stage two and compete at a provincial level!” The vice-principal looked at the trio and said excitedly.

‘Only thirty-six schools are participating in the provincial stage, but if we advance to the next stage, we will then be fighting before the eyes of cultivators from more than eight hundred different schools. I really hope that we can get South Star’s name out there and give our students some exposure. If we do well, it will be something we can all be proud of...’

When it came to the school’s reputation and management, the vice-principal was way more committed than his boss; he was immensely grateful that Ye Wei was joining the team, and looked forward to leading it to the possible new heights they could reach.

“Phew, I have been losing sleep over who should take the third spot for weeks now. I hope everyone is happy with each other! Why don’t you three go back and rest a bit? We have to leave tomorrow if we want to make the opening ceremony the day after!” Vice-principal Xu said with a relaxed smile on his face.

After bowing to the principal and the vice-principal, Ye Wei, Liu Jian,

Chen Mo headed back to rest.

“Principal Gu, was that Master Yi’s...” Xu He asked curiously.

“Yes, you are correct! Master Yi’s legacy apprentice.” Gu Qing smiled and nodded.

“So you’re are telling that kid had a red Sentient?!” Xu He felt emotional, “Master Yi is a bit of a godly character... I really would like to know what kind of method he used to mold Ye Wei into what he is today in just three years!”

Xu He exhaled slowly. He felt excited just talking about the Runemaster he admired and respected.

“Well, weak Sentients were never and will never be a problem for cultivators training to become Runemasters.” Gu Qing touched his beard then looked at Xu He. He was more interested in how well Ye Wei was doing in terms of his runic studies. He wondered how close Ye Wei was to becoming a one-star Runemaster.

“Apart from those three, how many and who else should we sent to Ning City?”

“We are not bringing along anyone below the three-star Warrior level as the competition will be tougher than last year. Every school had great young talents last time, and I doubt those kids have already left their schools. It would be a waste of time to bring too many people, and they won’t learn much if they get crushed.”

“I have a feeling that South Star is going to be one of the top ten schools this year!” Vice-principal Xu clenched his fist and said confidently.

“Only top ten?” Gu Qing smiled. Master Yi had consulted the principal before he started training Ye Wei, and while none of the staff knew how strong Ye Wei was as a fighter, the principal had been briefed with regular updates from the Runemaster himself regarding Ye Wei’s progress. “Don’t underestimate Ye Wei; he is capable of doing much more than what you saw today.”

‘Did principal Gu mean that Ye Wei was more than a ten-star Warrior?’ Xu He was confused but also excited. He looked forward to see how the Runemaster’s apprentice could surprise him.

“By the way, I think the Polaris Academy’s students were told to do what they did by someone higher up. The students on their own wouldn’t have that guts to injure our kids like that.” The vice-principal frowned.

“It will be fine, just make sure the team pays extra attention if they have to face Polaris, and show them that we are not to be messed with.” Gu Qing’s eyes lit up. Although he was planning on retiring soon, he was not going to sit back while his students were bullied on his campus.

‘Polaris Academy... I wonder if Ye Wei or their Qi Xiu is stronger?’ Xu He for the first time in a long while felt competitive. He was excited to lead one of the strongest team South Star had assembled in recent years.

The morning after, in the early hours when students were usually

asleep, there was a gathering crowd at the front gate of South Star Academy.

They were all South Star student who knew today was the day when the vice-principal announced who of the school's elites he would take with him to Ning City for the cultivation tournament. Most of the students were here to send off the contestants, and the rest hoped that their names were on the list.

For most of the students, who knew last year's lineup by heart it was assumed that if one's cultivation was above the Warrior level, then they would have a chance to represent South Star to compete against the other schools.

Naturally, the senior classes were there as well with Cao Ning, and they were all excited about the announcement.

"Brother Cao, I don't think I will be chosen to come with you to Ning City so promise to tell us stories when you get back!"

"Hahaha! Of course!" Cao Ning slapped his chest. He was almost jumping with joy when he accepted the request. He had been looking forward to the tournament for a while now. Cao Ning was now a one-star Warrior, and with his training speed he would most likely be a two-star Warrior when he graduated in a year's time.

"You're just a one-star Warrior and you want to represent us in the tournament? Why don't you take a piss on the floor and look at your pathetic face in the reflection?" A mocking voice said while the Senior One boys were chatting and laughing.

“Xiao Qi!” Everyone in Senior One recognized the voice. Cao Ning frowned and stared. The old class bully was wearing his attitude on his face as he approached.

Both of Xiao Qi’s parents were senior tutors at South Star which was the reason why he had never lacked training resources or supplies and on top of that Xiao Qi was actually a quick learner; this troublemaker was now a three-star Warrior!

After Xiao Qi had been humiliated by Ye Wei in the Junior Three classroom three years ago, he had always avoided Cao Ning, Ye’s closest friend. However, since Ye Wei had vanished for three years, Xiao Qi had slowly regained his confidence.

“The school allowed anybody above the Warrior level to sign up last year, and brother Cao has broken through since then! Why exactly do you think he can’t represent us!?” Cao Ning’s friends spoke before he could.

“And who told you that last year’s rules apply this year? Idiots... I’ve been informed that South Star is only going to send twelve cultivators to this year’s tournament, and you have to be at least a three-star Warrior to get on the team! So I’m afraid your big brother Cao here will have to wait until next year! Hahaha!” Xiao Qi told the class with an irritated voice. He had been wanting to tell them and watch them react ever since he overheard it from his parents when they were discussing the tournament.

“We have to be three-star Warriors to take part? That is a bit steep...”

The Senior One cultivators were shocked and a bit disappointed.

“Who said Cao Ning can’t participate?” When Cao Ning was feeling discouraged and slightly helpless, a calm but loud voice sounded behind him.

Ye Wei walked beside Cao Ning and patted his shoulder. Don’t worry about it; I have a solution.” He then turned to Xiao Qi and said, “If Cao Ning can’t take part in this tournament than neither can you!”

“I, a three-star Warrior, one of the twelve best cultivators at South Star Academy, cannot join the team? You’re a riot!” Xiao Qi did not recognize who he was talking with yet, and he laughed out loud after speaking.

“You are Xiao Qi?” Ye Wei’s face changed. He frowned as he recognized Xiao Qi’s attitude, ‘It hasn’t changed one bit... Some people just never grow up!’

“You’re correct; that’s me!” Xiao Qi thought Ye Wei was surprised to meet one of the top twelve cultivators. “If you bow before me and apologize, then I will forgive how you just insulted me!”

“It’s him!”

“That’s the boy who defeated the visitors from Polaris Academy!” People in the crowd started to recognize Ye Wei, and they looked at him with the utmost respect.

“I heard he knocked Mu Feng out with just one slap earlier that day!”



“Even Liu Jian himself confirmed he lost to this boy!”

“That is a bit strange; if he defeated Liu Jian that means he is at least an eight-star Warrior! Why can’t I sense anything from him?”

Xiao Qi’s face turned pale as he heard the conversations, and he realized he was the weak one who just embarrassed himself. ‘He is the kid that everyone has been talking about for these couple days?’ He looked at Ye Wei with fear...

He finally noticed the attention he had been getting since he started speaking was not the good kind.

“Xiao Qi, it’s been a while. If you bow before me and apologize, then I will forgive how you just insulted me.” Ye Wei tried to contain his laughter as he spoke.

“You are...” Xiao Qi’s pupil dilated as he finally recognized the person who stood in front of him was Ye Wei. He froze on the spot as he remembered Ye Wei’s prestigious identity as a Runemaster’s legacy apprentice. “I am sorry Ye Wei; I was blind and stupid!” He gritted his teeth and bowed unwillingly.

Xiao Qi would never imagine Ye Wei would become strong enough to beat Mu Feng and Liu Jian in a mere three years! ‘Pfft if I was Master Yi’s legacy apprentice I would have become this strong too!’

“Buzz! Buzz!”

A shrill buzzing sound came from far away as a black runicle closed in. The black bodied vehicle was decorated with star-like gems. It arrived in front of the students in no time, the runicle door opened and the vice-principal stepped out.

“As you are all here, I assume you know what I will be announcing this morning! This year we will be going to Ning City with a team of twelve students!” Xu He smiled to the anticipating students and said.

“And they are, Liu Jian, Chen Mo, Mu Feng...” His voice was loud and clear. “... Joe Yin, Zhang Jie, Zhao Kun, Zhou Cheng and Xiao Qi!”

“All of you mentioned please get into the runicle!” Xu He announced all twelve names in one breath. All of them were names of three-star or stronger Warriors. He then threw his eyes to Ye Wei. “Psst, you too.” He whispered as the vice-principal did not want to say Ye Wei’s name in public before he had to, ‘I should keep him in the shadows for now...’

## Chapter 114 – Tri-Solar School

---

There was a hint of disappointment and helplessness on Cao Ning's face as he could not believe his hard work and effort was all for naught.

This did not escape Ye Wei's eyes, and after seeing Cao Ning's state, Ye Wei looked towards the vice-principal and moved his lips.

“Cao Ning, come over here!” Xu He nodded at Ye Wei then turned to Cao Ning.

Ye Wei was the strongest cultivator at South Star Academy and Master Yi's legacy apprentice. Although he was known to be strict, the vice-principal trusted and respected him enough to approve his request.

“What? Me? I can come too?” Cao Ning was startled. His sadness was replaced with surprise. ‘I thought Xiao Qi said only three-star Warriors or above?’

Cao Ning froze and looked at the vice-principal then he saw Ye Wei smiling beside Xu He. It took him a while before he figured out Ye Wei requested the vice-principal to bring one more person along.

“Ye Wei...” Cao Ning felt an itch in his throat. He looked right at Ye Wei with teary eyes. He opened his mouth, but no words came out. Although Ye Wei has disappeared for three years, he had still provided training supplies for Cao Ning. Without which becoming a Warrior would be impossible for Cao considering his talent was just above average. Now that Ye Wei has done him yet another favor, Cao Ning's

kind heart was overwhelmed with gratefulness.

“Ye Wei, in the future if you need help with anything at all just let me know! I will not blink even if I have to risk my life for yours!” He swore solemnly.

“When you graduate, you will surely be looking for a martial family to serve? If you like you’re always welcome at the Ye family!” Ye Wei patted Cao Ning’s shoulder and smiled.

“Can I really?” Cao Ning asked excitedly. For anyone who was born with an ordinary background, serving a martial family after they graduated was one of their best options, and considering how much the Ye family had grown in the past three years Cao Ning would be guaranteed a bright and stable future if the Ye’s took him in.

“Of course! Once the tournament is over, I will find the time to speak with granddad about it! Let’s head out; we’re taking too long!” Ye Wei gave Cao Ning’s back another pat, and together they walked into the floating runicle.

Xiao Qi glared at Ye Wei and Cao Ning. He felt as if his face was burning; he felt like he had been slapped. Not only was he forced to bow and apologize in front of everyone, but he also embarrassed himself by promising Cao Ning that anyone lower than three-star Warrior cultivation would not be allowed to join the team only to be overruled by the vice-principal.

The awkwardness was overwhelming. Xiao Qi felt like he was a small and pathetic clown that his worth was denied by Ye Wei, and he had no

way to contest for it. He felt pitiful that he was happy just because Ye Wei decided not to pursue the matter.

When everything was settled the runicle took off before more than a thousand eyes, heading towards Ning City.

The runicle was spacious, and Ye Wei and the fourteen others did not feel cramped at all.

“Cao Ning, how many stances have you learned so far?” Ye Wei and Cao Ning were seated in the corner, and they started chatting quietly.

“Just two...” Cao Ning said embarrassingly. Comparing to other one-star Warriors, he did not know that many stances at all.

“And they are?” Ye Wei nodded and asked in a neutral tone.

“Rolling Stone Punch and the Onyx Tortoise stance.” Cao Ning replied honestly.

‘Why those two... They are both just mid-level Spirit stances...’ Ye Wei frowned. He was confused, but when he reminded himself of Cao Ning’s background, he realized the reason behind it.

Cao Ning had a civilian background; therefore, he could only practice weaker common stances provided by the South Star, and he actually worked hard to earn the rights to be taught these two stances.

“Ye Wei, thank you for asking the vice-principal to bring me along. I know I am not strong enough to fight for South Star, but I am happy just being able to tag along...” Cao Ning’s lips curled into a bitter smile.

“Don’t overthink it; you are already here, and I will think of ways to make you worthy for the arena!” Ye Wei interrupted and nudged Cao Ning.

“Let’s see if we can refine those two stances!” Ye Wei smiled. He knew how those two stances worked, and he was already calculating, picturing how to refine them.

Cao Ning has been practicing these two stances for a long time, and his mastery could very well contribute to the refinement quality. If the refinement went well then, the cosmic energy Cao Ning would receive could be key to him becoming strong enough to fight for South Star in the tournament.

After some brief conversations, the runicle was silent again. Liu Jian, Chen Mo, Mu Feng, and the others were mentally preparing to fight a few challenging matchups, and they closed their eyes to meditate and cultivate so they would display their best in the arena.

Hours passed by in the blink of an eye, and the black runicle was approaching a row of towering mountains as their destination, Ning City, was behind the province’s famous Sunset Mountains.

The mountains stood over ten thousand feet tall, and their peaks were shrouded, bathing in a long, large stream of mysterious light.

The runicle then headed west into a passage that winded through the mountain range. The group looked to reach their destination in an hour's time, and the palms of some of them were starting to get sweaty. Not all of the young cultivators had been to a major city before, and the thought of the ancient city's magnificence was causing them anxiety.

A few of the students broke silence.

“Did you know that the City Lord of Ning City, ruler of the province, Lin Yi is a returned prime Warrior who has six hundred thousand men under his command? I heard that his men and him had killed hordes of no less than five hundred thousand demons during the Battle of Trapped Beasts!”

“Battle of Trapped Beast? The battle that took place seven years ago right? My dad still tells me stories about it sometimes. How more than a million demons invaded the province at once... He said that the province's best Warriors set an ambush and lured them into these mountains to contain the mayhem and minimize the loss of civilian lives...”

“That was a dark time. The battle lasted for more than three weeks, and by the end, there were large piles of demon remains next to the bodies of Warriors who valiantly gave their lives, without whom you wouldn't be alive right now.” A few students said in unison.

“The Battle of Trapped Beast was the largest scaled warfare that had taken place within the outskirt region in more than thirty years. Before the battle, this part of the Zhou dynasty was swarmed with roaming demons who were purged during the battle. The cities involved in the battle suffered heavy losses, and we lost many great Warriors. Although

the region has yet to recover fully, the streets are now safer than they have ever been”.

The generation that lived to tell the tale still had nightmares about those days. Even though they had survived, at least more than half of their friends and family who fought didn't return.

When their elders risked their lives to protect them all those years ago, all the student who sat in the runicle were still too young to understand the world. Now they couldn't help but wonder if they too would one day fight their own epic battle to protect what and who they loved.

A thundering noise sounded, as a speeding golden runicle approached from behind. It overtook and stopped right in front of South Star Academy's in a very rude manner.

Xu He's heart sank, and he stopped the runicle just in time. A second later and they would have crashed.

The forceful stop shook everyone in the black runicle except Ye Wei, Liu Jian, and Chen Mo; a few of them even fell down.

“What's going on?” Ye Wei opened his eyes and frowned feeling confused like the rest of the cultivators.

“Hahaha!” A hysterical voice sounded from outside the runicle. “Xu He, is that you? Long time no see!”

“It's the Tri-Solar School...” The vice-principal mumbled then ran and



flung open the door. “What do you think you are doing!?”

“Eh...” Ye Wei could see seven people had come out of the golden runicle, and all of them had primal wings on their back; they were all levitating.

The one who stood in front was a large built middle-aged man; he had a head of short red hair, and his eyebrows and eyes were red as well. There were three mysterious circular patterns on his pupils, and the fearsome presence he gave off was as heavy as the mountains they were surrounded by.

“Condensed prime Warrior!” Ye Wei narrowed his eyes as he glared at the middle-aged man and mumbled. ‘Not an ordinary one either, this red-haired man is at least a seven-star condensed prime Warrior!’

From just standing there he was pressuring everyone. The vice-principal and Ye Wei seemed not at all bothered by him, but the rest of South Star Academy’s cultivators became pale and started to breathe heavily.

“Old friend, you don’t have to be mad? I’m just here to say hi!” The middle-aged man laughed, and the vibration from his voice became a medium for his Qi which sent pressure waves towards the group of cultivators from South Star.

“This is not a good way to greet people!” Xu He grunted then flung his sleeves which cut off the Qi waves with his own and relieved the students from the immense pressure.

“Shi Xiaoran, so the Tri-Solar School finally let you lead their team? Humm... They look like a group of young men with great potential. I heard one of your students has even earned the right to be referred to as one of God’s Seven Children. You have been a seven-star condensed prime Warrior for what? Ten years now? You should learn from the younger ones; perhaps they might be able to teach you a thing or two about cultivating!”

## Chapter 115 – Chosen Ones

---

The two leaders were caught in a deadlock in the air. One of them gave off an overbearing, violent presence while the other's Qi felt nimble and as light as a breeze.

“They are from Tri-Sol?! No wonder why they are so arrogant. They ranked number seven last year! That red-haired man is their vice-principal, and he is a famous seven-star condensed prime Warrior in this outer region with thirty-six cities! See his red hair? How could I not realize earlier?” Mu Feng whispered to the others.

“I never knew the vice-principal was so strong. He never showed his abilities before... He is actually standing his ground while facing a seven-star condensed prime Warrior, and I would even say he has a slight advantage!”

‘How did he just...’ All the South Star students were shocked while they admired the presence of each and every one of Tri-Solar School's representatives. They were also curious about why the vice-principal kept such a low profile, and they wondered what else he was hiding.

“Who are God's Seven Children?” Cao Ning whispered.

“They are the seven strongest cultivators under the age of twenty in our province. The holder of this title cycled through the years, but the quality and strength of them remained high. They were all geniuses in their own rights and will always be...” Chen Mo answered. “And the cultivator in Tri-Solar who is honored with the title is called Shi Hun Tian.”

The eyes of South Star's cultivators naturally fell on the striking young cultivators next to Shi Xiaoran. One of them, in particular, caught their attention as he was handsome and tall. The primal feather wings behind his back were twice as larger than the others'.

Feeling their gaze, he stared back at the South Star cultivators, and all of them, even Liu Jian and Chen Mo, were intimidated by his fearsome presence. It was at this point when most of the South Star cultivators decided they would not try to win against Tri-Solar School. That they should do what was necessary to protect themselves, and perhaps lose valiantly.

"God's Seven Children?" Ye Wei's eyes lit up as mumbled to himself feeling curious and competitive about the level of strength behinds this seemingly prestigious title. 'I will have to beat them at some point if I want to go further...'

Chen Mo continued. "Shi Hun Tian is the latest addition, and he is ranked last out of the seven."

Shi Hun Tian scanned around, and his cold gaze stopped on Ye Wei. "I hope you will be able to entertain me in this year's tournament!"

Liu Jian, Chen Mo, and the rest were enraged by Shi's disregard for them, and they all ground their teeth and clenched their fists.

Shi Xiaoran was known for his rash temperament. He did not feel the need to tone down his attitude because Xu He was stronger than him. "We have five cultivators who are seven-star at the Warrior level or

above. The worst one of us is a four-star Warrior, and even he knew one of our cultivators was a God's Child!" He pointed at Chen Mo and said.

"Let's see what you have here... Only two seven-star Warriors and you brought a one-star Warrior along too! Is this really your best? And that kid over there, does he even know how to spell 'Qi'? Oh wait, is he one of your relatives you brought here so he can see the big city?" Shi Xianran then pointed at Ye Wei.

"Hahaha! Last year you guys couldn't even get in top ten in the first stage. I guess history indeed has a way of repeating itself! It was fun at the inter-state stage last year; it's a shame that you and your school will never get to compete on a stage larger than the provincial fights! I feel bad for you having to lead a group like this." He shook his head and said in an irritated tone.

Xu He was not angry because he knew from years back that Shi Xianran was a mouthy person. He smiled and said: "It's too early to brag, you should just focus on keeping the rank you achieved last year. I certainly hope that kid doesn't lose his title as there are a lot of powerful contestants this year!"

"Haha, someone is confident! I will see if you can be this calm in a week's time!" Shi Xianran went back into the golden runicle with his team and drove off.

Just when Xu He told his team to return to their runicle, a sharpness tore a hole in reality as mighty sword Qi fell from the sky. It created a vertical vacuum on its path.

The whole South Star team was shocked, and they all had their guard up as they observed.

A purple robed elderly man with an old sword on his back descended from the sky and next to him was a boy that looked no older than sixteen.

The teen had delicate facial features, and he was dressed in simple clothes which gave off a sharp pulsing force similar to a fine, aged blade. There was a metallic glow around him which twinkled in a mysterious way.

“Zhoutian Sword School, Jian Shi Yu!” Xu He’s pupils dilated. “Greetings master!” There was fear in the vice-principal’s eyes.

Xu He bowed respectfully to the purple-robed elderly man who happened to be one of the strongest swordsmen in the province. Within the region, the cultivators who were worthy enough to be compared to Jian Shi Yu were very few indeed; he was one step away from being a returned-prime Warrior.

“Not bad, you look more content and mature since I saw you ten years ago! It looks to me like your team is stronger than it was last year. Did you and Gu Qing work hard on teaching these kids? Hahaha speaking of him, how is old Gu doing?” The purple-robed old man nodded and approached.

“Principal Gu is doing well; he talks about you quite a lot actually.” Xu He said. The principal of Zhoutian Sword School was a good friend of Gu Qing’s so it was only natural that the vice-principal acted like a respectful

junior.

“To be honest, it has been more than ten years since the last time I met old Gu. I’ve spent all my time on this little kid here. When the tournament is over, I might go catch up with him, and let him teach this kid a thing or two!” Jian Shi Yu patted the teen who stood next to him and smiled.

Although the teen was in simple clothes, he still stood out. He wore a pleasant smile on his fresh, childish face, and looked tidy and presentable. He bowed to the South Star representatives. “Hello everyone, my name is Jian Chen!”

Beyond his ordinary looks, he radiated a presence that did not match his appearance. Liu Jian, in particular, was very interested in Jian Chen’s Qi. “Nice to meet you!” He humbled himself and replied.

The others also greeted Jian Chen.

Ye Wei too was intrigued by the teen as he could feel the surge of energy hidden in Jian Chen’s meridians was no weaker than Shi Hun Tian’s.

“This is the first provincial tournament Jian Chen is attending?” Vice-principal Xu asked with a friendly smile on his face.

“That is correct” Jian Shi Yu nodded.

“You have taught him well. I have a feeling this kid is going to do well;

he should even be able to take a title if he fights with one of the seven!” Vice-principal Xu was not just being nice, he had been analyzing Jian Chen since he first laid eyes on him.

“God’s Seven... Maybe!” Jian Shi Yu smiled. “We are heading off, but let’s sit close to each other at the tournament so we can chat while watching the fights!”

“Take care!” Xu He greeted them.

Jian Shi Yu then flew off in a flash together with Jian Chen.

“Vice-principal, does Zhoutian Sword School only have one representative?” Everyone was curious, and Chen Mo asked after Jian Shi Yu left.

“It is their tradition to send fewer people the stronger they are, and the fact that they are only sending one this year means they are extremely confident. That teen we just met, he was undoubtedly strong enough to challenge for the God’s Seven title!” Xu He looked at the direction Jian Shi Yu disappeared to and paused then slowly spoke. “That kid resembled a sheathed sword; I look forward to seeing him shine when he unleashes his power.”

The South Star cultivators were startled and doubtful and to them, it was slightly disrespectful and even reckless that a school sent only one cultivator because no matter how strong Jian Chen might be, he was just a young teenager. He would have to face multiple cultivators from different schools. Considering the occasion and the amount of talented individuals that would be participating, they could not picture Jian Chen



very far.

“If you kids face Polaris Academy or the Tri-Solar School, in fact, any school of that caliber you have to give it your all and have a good fight. See what will come of it. But if you are up against the Zhoutian Sword School or Galaxy Academy, just concede!” Xu He did not bother explaining more as he was sure these kids would know what he meant when they see these schools.

Galaxy Academy was the reigning champion. Located in the province’s capital Ning City. They had already gotten first place in the tournament for three consecutive years.

Xu He was feeling more ambitious than usual with Ye Wei on the roster, and he was even confident that South Star could come in third, but he was too realistic to dream about squeezing into first or second.

“Qi Xiu from Polaris, Jian Chen from Zhoutian Sword School, Galaxy Academy...” Ye Wei mumbled to himself. He has been calm while seeing all these talented youngsters, but deep in his heart he longed to fight and apply what he has learned from his three years of intense training. That was the only way he could get stronger from this point on.

“We haven’t even reached the state stage yet, and there are already this many people we should pay attention to, can you imagine if we can go further than just our province...” The students were a bit tired from traveling but meeting these new people had woken them up.

The black runcle drove off again, and it sped up becoming a stream of light penetrating the valleys of the Sunset Mountains closing in on Ning

City.

## Chapter 116 – Floating Light

---

Ning City was the province's capital. It was situated on a plain surrounded by the Sunset Mountains which stretched out more than twenty times the size of Green Moon City. Its landscape was filled with a tight conglomeration of buildings. In the middle of it all, a towering mountain was present.

The mountain in the city's center could not be compared to the mountains which surrounded the area, but it stood out because of its shape. Its silhouette resembled a sloped cylinder, and instead of a sharp peak, there was a wide, flat platform on the mountain's top as if it was cleaved off by a gigantic sword.

There were eighteen amethyst platforms in the middle of the flat mountain, and they were surrounded by rows and rows of small antique jade palaces and houses.

“We've arrived!”

Xu He led all fourteen South Star cultivators out of the runicle, and just as they got out a few Warriors in silver robes ran towards them.

“Would you be the guests from South Star Academy? This way please!” They bowed and quickly led Xu He and the rest to one of the palaces. These three Warriors, along with many others, were responsible for the receiving the competitors on behalf of the City Lord of Ning City.

The palaces Ning City had prepared for the guests were magnificent,

and within each of them, there were pavilions, lofts, a garden with a small decorative hill made of rock, pools, and other luxurious facilities. Although the South Star representatives were a group of fifteen, the palace was spacious enough to house all of them with room to spare.

“Don’t leave; I will go to the officials and get ahold of the tournament’s schedule.” Xu He left Liu Jian in charge after making room arrangements and getting everyone situated.

After the vice-principal left some of the students were pacing around enjoying the tranquility of the spacious palace while others were either cultivating in their rooms or chatting with their fellow students.

“Come!” Ye Wei patted Cai Ning’s shoulder as he signaled the one-star Warrior to follow him.

“Okay.” Cao Ning earnestly nodded. He was then led to the courtyard Ye Wei was assigned to.

Ye Wei ordered Cao Ning to use the stances he knew. Although he was not sure about Ye Wei’s intention, he trusted his friend enough to display his Rolling Stone Punch and the Onyx Tortoise stance without holding anything back.

Strands of runes appeared in the air and shortly after formed a stance. Cao Ning used the Rolling Stone Punch. Ye Wei did not say a word but just nodded with no facial expressions. However, when Cao Ning displayed the Onyx Tortoise stance Ye Wei looked astounded, and there was an undisguised glow of excitement in his eyes.

“The Onyx Tortoise stance was awesome; it has great potential!” Ye Wei patted Cao Ning on the shoulder with a bright smile on his face.

Even though Ye Wei knew many stances at this moment, it was already too late to teach Cao Ning any of them. It would be much more efficient and effective to refine a stance he already knew and get strengthened by the cosmic energy than to learn something completely new.

“What do you mean great potential?” Cao Ning said with a bewildered look on his face as he struggled to comprehend what Ye Wei meant.

“Come back again after sunset, and you will find out what I mean.” Ye Wei laughed. He enjoyed leaving Cao Ning confused. “Haha, just go there are some things I have to think about.”

“Okay...” Cao Ning said as he scratched his head and left the courtyard confused.

“Rolling Stone Punch is pretty mediocre. I can make it into a mid-level Spirit stance at best, but on the other hand, the Onyx Tortoise stance can be developed extensively...” He mumbled to himself as he replayed the two stances in his head repeatedly. He then decided to focus on studying the runic structure and flow of the Onyx Tortoise stance.

While Ye Wei concentrated on perfecting the Onyx Tortoise stance on the other side of the building, more than ten Polaris cultivators trespassed into the South Star Academy’s palace.

“Is this where they are staying? Smells horrible here! Oh well, what do

you expect, they have to pick the right place for the right people!” The front gate was kicked open violently as mocking voices as the group entered the premise. They were led by an arrogant looking teenager who had straw dangling from his mouth who gazed around with a disdainfully.

He was followed by a group of black-robed teenagers, and every single one of them had a powerful presence. The cultivators humiliated by Ye Wei were also in this group.

Liu Jian, Chen Mo, Joe Yin, and others came out of their rooms as they heard the noise. When they saw the group entering and the embroidery on their robes, their faces became cold, and they gasped. “Polaris Academy!”

They rushed out of the entrance and glared at the cultivators from Polaris Academy with hostility. Mo Feng, who was knocked down by them, glared at the intruders with rage in his eyes.

None of the South Star students were happy to see the people who had just caused a ruckus at their school no more than three days ago.

“This palace was assigned to South Star Academy; you people have no right to be here and no business here!” Mu Feng stared at the red-haired cultivator who knocked him out in one strike as he shouted with a cold voice.

“These facilities belongs to Galaxy Academy, when did they give this place to South Star?”

“We are all guests of Galaxy Academy, surely were allowed to greet one another?” Ning Yang laughed coldly. “I have to say this palace is in such a sorry state, but well I guess that’s only when compared to what the host prepared for the top ten schools from last year. Like Qi Xiu said, it smells a bit like a pig sty that’s all!”

None of the South Star cultivators could stand Ning Yang calling them pigs; they all struggled to remain calm.

“Ning Yang, how can you so shamelessly come here? I thought making you kneel down to us and apologize would have taught you a lesson.” One of the students who saw his intrusion a few days back stepped forward and said.

“What, is what they’re saying true? You’re a disgrace! People like this made you kneel down? Do you know how hard we worked to build a good name for Polaris Academy?!” The teenager with straw in his mouth looked at the South Star cultivators around him then his gaze landed on Ning Yang.

Ning Yang had a stiff look. He ground his teeth as he thought about the shame he was put through. He then shook his head and said, “None of the garbage here was the person who disrespected me.”

“What did you call us? Watch your mouth!” Enraged by Ning Yang’s words, Liu Jian stepped forward. He raised his sword-shaped brows and glared at the Polaris cultivators, “The reason why you can speak like this today was because I was not there when you came, or else I would have knocked every single tooth out of your filthy mouth and forced you to crawl back to Polaris!”

The atmosphere became heavy as every South Star student at the scene was furious. They all started channeling their Qi ready for a fight to break out any second.

“Pfft, who do you think you are?” The teenager chewed on the straw in his mouth and replied. He stepped forward and without using his hands, a surge of Qi burst from his body towards Liu Jian in the shape of a flying serpent.

A thundering noise sounded as the Qi wave hit Liu Jian, and after taking ten steps backwards he finally regained balance, but his face was white and a line of blood dripped down from the corner of his mouth.

Everyone from South Star was startled. They couldn’t imagine that their best cultivator would struggle so much just taking one hit from this unknown person.

“See what I mean. You should learn to walk the walk before you talk the talk!”

“Who are you?” Liu Jian clutched his chest where he was hit. He was dismayed by the powerful strike as he started to realize he was not a match to the person standing in front.

“I am Qi Xiu of Polaris Academy, just call your best cultivator out to face me. I don’t want to waste my time taking out the trash!” He knew how strong these guys stood in front of him were just with one glance, he then immediately lost interest in them.



Qi Xiu's body gave off an exceptional presence that exceeded everyone else there.

‘It's him...’

Everyone was scared and looked startled. They didn't think Qi Xiu would be at such a high level; therefore, Liu Jian was afraid that even Ye Wei would not be able to do anything against Qi Xiu. If they were to fall to Qi Xiu's might here, then South Star would become the laughing stock of all other participating teams.

“So you are Qi Xiu? Nevermind, I don't really care who you are, but this palace was assigned to our school, if you don't leave immediately I will have to use force!” Chen Mo took a small step forward as sequences of runes appeared around his body.

“None of you here are worthy enough to fight me just fetch the kid who embarrassed Ning Yang before any of you get hurt! Call him out, and make him kneel and apologize! If he is not here, then I want all of you to kneel down for him!” Qi Xiu chewed on the straw again as his gaze became cold.

“You want us to kneel down for who?” Not all the South Star cultivators understood what Qi Xiu meant but judging from the aggression in his tone they knew they were in trouble.

“Piss off!” Chen Mo, Zhao Kun, and Zhang Jie pointed at Qi Xiu and shouted.

“You asked for it, now kneel!” Qi Xiu narrowed his eyes and rose his hand, and he then swung it towards Chen Mo. The runes around it flew out and formed eighteen bright Qi fists. ‘Low-level Myst stance – Floating Light Fist!’

The fists of Qi reached the South Star students in a flash, and they traveled too fast for any of them to react. Even Liu Jian and Chen Mo could do nothing more than stare at the approaching Qi fists.

“What was that!”

None of the South Star students anticipated Qi Xiu, who was not condensed-prime Warrior to their knowledge, to use a Myst stance. There was only one explanation, ‘He must have refined the stance himself!’

Ordinary Warriors were mere ants compared to a Warrior who could use Myst stances. For the South Star cultivators fighting Qi Xiu would be as hard as fighting an armed Warrior bare-handed.

The South Star cultivators were not ready to give in. One by one they used their best stances in the hopes that their joint effort would be enough to stop Qi Xiu.

“Golden Scale stance!”

“Scarlett Spirit stance!”

“Fire Spirit Burst!”

Despite the great effort, all of the stances were neutralized by Qi Xiu’s Qi fists.

## Chapter 117 – First Opponent

---

Just before the Qi fists landed on the South Star Cultivators, a small hurricane flew between the cultivators and Qi Xiu's stance, and a person appeared.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The person swung his palms around eighteen times, and all eighteen Qi fists disappeared. It was no other than Ye Wei! He left his courtyard when he heard the commotion, only to see a fight had broken out between his classmates and Polaris Academy's students. He immediately intervened when he saw that his teammates were about to get knocked down by Qi Xiu's Qi fists.

“So you're were looking for me?” Ye Wei said as calm as usual while assessing how strong this teenager with a straw in his mouth was.

“Wei!” Everyone representing South Star was unbelievably shocked, to see Ye Wei, and to see how easy he made it seem to defend against a mid-level Myst stance.

‘It was a Myst stance from their best cultivator! How did you...’ Liu Jian knew Ye Wei was strong, but now he would never forget the terrifying amount of energy he felt all the way to his bones just now.

“Brother Qi Xiu! That's the kid!” Ning Yang would never forget Ye Wei's face. The fear he felt for Ye Wei had sunk to his bones. He couldn't help tremor from fear and have a shaky voice. He was shocked that

someone their age could stop Qi Xiu's Myst stance.

"Ha, you actually stopped it!" Qi Xiu said ignoring Ning Yan. Slowly he stepped forward so he could get a closer look at Ye Wei. He was quite surprised to see a deep glowing shape in Ye Wei's eyes.

"I see how you can force them to bend their knees, but don't you think that was an over-reaction?" Qi Xiu narrowed his eyes at Ye Wei and asked coldly.

"Ones who want to insult others should always be prepared to be insulted. Since they came without manners, I thought I would teach them some! If we're talking about insults, what do you have to say to the South Star students you people injured for no particular reason?" Ye Wei challenged Qi Xiu's statement.

"Well, well, well!" Qi Xiu glared at Ye Wei, and spat the straw out of his mouth. He got rid of his playful attitude and became serious, "If you believe strength reigns supreme then we should let our strength talk it out!"

The runes around Qi Xiu's body began to spin. He then placed his finger at the end of the rune sequence and started writing twinkling runes against the spin.

"Pfft, about time he uses a stance!" The Polaris Academy cultivators were getting excited at the chance to see Qi Xiu show off his power.

"Hey, do you and your trash school know why we have the name Qi Xiu

came from?” Ning Yang glared at Ye Wei while smiling mischievously, “The reason why he is called Qi Xiu is because he is the master of seven Myst stances!”

“Fist, palm strike, finger strike, knife, sword, spear, and... Why bother explaining, you will see them soon enough. You can come apologize to me if you ever wake up from your coma! By the way, the Floating Light Fist was only the weakest of his Myst stances!” Ning Yang felt ecstatic in a twisted way. He could already picture Ye Wei and the others asking for mercy while rolling on the ground.

“What!?”

“How can he have mastered so many Myst stances? How is that possible? A Warrior who can use one Myst stance would be considered a beast! How are we supposed to fight someone like that?” Uncontrollable panic overwhelmed Liu Jian, Cheo Mo, and other South Star Academy cultivators as they wondered how strong his strongest stance would be.

“Seven huh? Don’t let me down. Let’s hope you are as interesting to fight as you make yourself sound!” Ye Wei smiled; he was not shaken at all as if not impressed by what was said.

The fire of competitiveness lit up in Ye Wei. His blood boiled as his body had been thirsting to fight someone of this caliber for a long while.

‘Low-level Myst stance – Incineration Palm!’ Qi Xiu glared at Ye Wei and said as a sequence of a few hundred runes appeared in the air.

“Rumble!”

Before the stance even took shape, its scorching temperature spread outwards from the runes sequence. The pulsing energy pushed both school’s cultivators backwards.

Everyone but Ye Wei, who was still just standing casually. He let the hot streams of Qi blow onto his face. He did not let his guard down as he searched for weaknesses on his opponent’s stance by feeling the blazing Qi flow.

“Got you!” Qi Xiu grunted as clouds of hot Qi turned into fiery palm strikes that rained down on Ye Wei!

Waves of scorching heat closing upon Ye Wei and the air started to smell burnt as the palms crashed towards Ye Wei’s head, chest, stomach, and other vulnerable parts of his body.

“Careful!” Joe Yin and Cao Ning shouted worryingly.

‘Driftwind Steps!’

Ye Wei’s figure disappeared into a wave of Qi and reappeared twenty meters to the side of where he was. He drew a growing rune sequence while he was dodging the Incineration Palm.

‘Root Prison!’ As Qi Xiu felt a strong suction on his feet, Ye Wei’s fist was already in front of his body.

“Impressive speed!” Qi Xiu narrowed his eye and clenched his right hand into a fist then threw it towards Ye Wei.

The blazing palm Qi was put out by the force wave given off from the clash of fists.

Qi Xiu took five steps back, and Ye Wei took three. The ‘Qi-less’ cultivator seemed to have an advantage.

Both groups of cultivators were deeply shocked by the level of cultivation they just witnessed. Qi Xiu’s Incineration Palm was impressive, but how Ye Wei deflected it and delivered a counterpunch to threaten Qi Xiu was also astonishing.

Furthermore, they were aware that those two were only testing the waters with their toes and that the real fight would be on a completely different scale.

Liu Jian was left in awe as he clenched his fist tight. As for Ning Yang and other Polaris cultivators, their jaws dropped so much that eggs could fit in their mouths. They did not think anyone would be able to have an advantage over Qi Xiu’s Myst stance.

“I must admit that you are strong, and South Star Academy has actually surprised me this year, but there is no way you can beat me!” The seriousness on Qi Xiu’s face grew, and his Qi intensified. He fired up his Incineration Palm again and this time around the Qi flames were burning even hotter.



“How would you know before I actually beat you?” There was no fear in Ye Wei’s eyes as his competitive spirit grew. He stepped forward again, getting ready to counter whatever Qi Xiu had in store for him!

Just before Ye Wei could react, a pressuring presence descended from the sky.

“Who dare make trouble in South Star territory!?” A thundering voice boomed in everyone’s ears as a force field as heavy as a mountain reached the ground.

“Swoosh!”

Qi Xiu’s blazing Qi immediately dispersed disappeared under the immense pressure.

“Hmm, Polaris Academy students are getting increasingly confident about themselves!” Xu He’s voice froze everyone’s blood as his hysterical eyes fell on Qi Xiu and the other intruders. They stepped backwards outside Xu He’s reach. To the vice-principal, an eight-star condensed prime Warrior could easily crush every single one of the Polaris cultivators like an ant with no exceptions.

Nobody expected the vice-principal to arrive out of the blue, and Qi Xiu’s face turned dark as he gazed at Ye Wei. “We will continue where we left off today in the tournament! Then we will find out who of us is stronger!”

“Anytime.” Ye Wei said calmly. He knew their fight was unavoidable, and he looked forward to seeing Qi Xiu showing all he was capable of.

“Goodbye!” Qi Xiu grunted and led his schoolmates out.

“Get out of here! Your vice-principal will hear about this!” Xu He flicked his sleeve and sent a Qi wave that threw them out of the guest palace’s gate.

“Run!”

Qi Xiu then led the Polaris Academy’s students back to their palace.

Xu He had great self-control, and although he could have beaten all the intruders with a flick of his finger, he knew what the consequences would be and how others would misunderstand his intentions.

“All of you gather up!”

Vice-principal led all fourteen South Star cultivators into the sitting area.

“I’ve received the fight schedules and learned who your opponents will be, and Polaris Academy is going to be out first opponent!” Xu He said as he opened the scroll in his head and announced in a concerned tone.

“The first match-up is a grudge match? Interesting!” Liu Jian was ready for war after having been taunted by Polaris Academy twice in a

few days. All the South Star cultivators were dying to vent their anger.

‘That Qi Xiu though...’ Some of the cultivators were less optimistic after seeing Polaris Academy’s ace display just a small portion of what he was capable of.

“Qi Xiu is all yours.” Xu He looked at Ye Wei.

“Yea.” Ye Wei nodded calmly.

## Chapter 118 – Gathering of Talents

---

“If Ye Wei can defeat Qi Xiu then that basically means we can contest for one of the top three spots! You are our team’s trump card. Whether we can rank high, all depends on how and when you take the stage. Suffice it to say, the later the better!” Xu He looked at Ye Wei and said.

‘What an interesting kid...’ Xu He mumbled quietly to himself. He wasn’t able to get an accurate impression of Ye Wei because one cannot simply read the Qi attribute of a Supernova users stance, but from the fighting he saw, he knew that Ye Wei was no weaker than Qi Xiu to say the least.

“This tournament is a big event in our province as you all know... Not only will Ning City’s own City Lord be in attendance, but other powers and influential martial families will be there too.”

“If you display enough strength, there is a chance you will be taken in by one of these powers which have influence throughout the whole Qing state! If you are lucky, even the City Lord might recruit you.”

“It’s no exaggeration to say that this tournament will affect your future long after you graduate!” Xu He kept eye contact with everyone and said solemnly. As the vice-principal, there was nothing he could be more proud of than knowing his students would do well when they leave school.

“That’s enough talk for now rest your bodies, and do your best tomorrow!” Xu He waved his hand to dismiss the young cultivators.

“Okay!” Every one of them sounded motivated, and they nodded as they left the hall heading back to their own rooms. They were full of hopes and expectations, and they felt pressured as they knew what happens tomorrow on the martial stage would shape their future.

“Ye Wei. Stay behind!”

The vice-principal caught Ye Wei just before he left. “Ye Wei, judging from that duel what do you think your chances are if you fight Qi Xiu again?” He whispered feeling reluctant and frustrated. Being the eight-star condensed prime Warrior he was, he was used to knowing people’s cultivation level when he saw them. He was embarrassed that he struggled to judge how strong a kid from his school was. Furthermore, the vice-principal was planning to rank the school in top ten; therefore, in order to strategize properly, he would have to know how strong Ye Wei was.

“About that... I am actually not sure. I don’t know how much he was holding back, but I will do my best in any case.” Ye Wei paused then spoke after thinking about it. He didn’t know exactly how strong Qi Xiu was, but at the same time, he didn’t know how powerful he would be under Supernova stance.

“Okay then. When he gets on the platform, you will be up!” Xu He nodded, “Very well. You should go rest. In the earlier match-ups, it would be best for you to hide as much as possible. As our ace, you can not let others know exactly how strong you are if you want us to go far! I would like us to aim for third place!”

Because of obstacles like Galaxy Academy and Zhoutian Sword School, Xu He did not expect South Star to get first or second place.

“Understood!” Ye Wei nodded and went back to his room. His target was not the top three, he wanted to go higher and further, and even his personal tutor, Master Yi, didn’t know how strong Ye Wei actually was.

Whenever Master Yi gave Ye Wei time to rest, he would go to the Glacial Temple and learn what the Glacial Emperor had left behind. Apart from Ye Wei himself, the only being who knew how strong Ye Wei was would be Pu Yuan, the Glacial Emperor’s old disciple.

\*\*\*

On a pathway not far away, the Polaris cultivators were on their way back to their palace, and none of them looked pleased.

“Brother Qi Xiu, how strong was Ye Wei?” Ning Yang couldn’t help but ask. In the past Qi Xiu always dealt with his opponents casually and effortlessly. He only ever had to pay more attention to the God’s Seven Children when he fought, but this time, he used two Myst stances in a row and both of them had been countered. This shook the Polaris cultivators’ confidence.

“I really don’t know!” There was a deep glow in Qi Xiu’s eyes, “That kid has hidden his cultivation very well, but I will make sure he is the one who falls tomorrow! I’ll let him see the result of all my hard work!”

Ning Yang could sense that Ye Wei was much more powerful than

when he saw him at South Star's front gate. He was under the impression that Ye Wei was not so far ahead of himself. He was still shocked to find out that even the Warrior he admired since he started school was not able to take Ye Wei down. 'Even Qi Xiu is concerned about fighting him... But that kid was no older than sixteen!'

At sunset, Cao Ning walked on the floor decorated by orange sunlight and followed Ye Wei's instruction to meet at the courtyard.

"You're here?" Ye Wei was seated in the lotus position in the middle of the yard. He nodded smilingly at Cao Ning.

"Wei, why did you want us to meet?"

"Just use the Rolling Stone Punch. Write out the runes, but do not activate the stance!" Ye Wei said forwardly. He did nothing to expel the confusion on Cao Ning's face.

"Okay!" Cao Ning nodded. Trusting as he was, he immediately started drawing a sequence of runes as he was told to.

The Rolling Stone Punch was an ordinary low-level Spirit stance. For a one-star Warrior like Cao Ning, to only know two stances of this level was something considered an embarrassment; something higher tiered Students would look down on.

That was the pain to be a cultivator from an ordinary background. Even though some of them might be talented and work hard as horses, they would only be as strong as mediocre cultivators from martial families.

“Move that rune three inches to your left!” Ye Wei was focused on the runes in front of Cao Ning, and his smile disappeared as he got in the zone. ‘Precision, efficient... Like Master told me.’

“Yes!” Cao Ning nodded. He was smiling brightly once he realized that Ye Wei seemed to be capable of refining mystic stances. ‘Is he already a Runemaster?! I guess it’s only natural if he is Master Yi’s legacy apprentice...’ Cao Ning wondered what he did in his past life to deserve such a friend.

Cao Ning then moved the rune Ye Wei was pointing at exactly three inches to the side.

“Zoom!”

All thirty-eight runes shone brighter and vibrated after the one rune was moved. Cao Ning has been practicing this stance for years, and he could clearly feel that the energy flow within was stronger than all the other times he had used this stance. ‘This is peak-level energy! He only moved one rune and made Rolling Stone Punch a peak low-level Spirit stance?’

“Calm your mind; let go of other distractions!” Ye Wei scolded coldly as he could see Cao Ning was not focused from his shaking fingers.

Cao Ning immediately took a deep breath and got rid of the random thoughts as he stabilized his body.



“This rune here. Swap it with the one to its right and move it down four inches!” Ye Wei had a serious look on his face as he pointed at more runes knowing where the flaws were.

Cao Ning carefully moved the runes like he was told, and he could feel the energy flow within the rune sequence was reaching the strength of a forbidden stance.

“And the last one!” Cao Ning was excited and smiling, but Ye Wei’s face remained straight while pointed at the last problematic rune, “Disperse this rune, but be careful. When you do it, all the other runes have to stay exactly how they are!”

To make a rune disappear without affecting the rest of the rune sequence was easier said than done. When Cao Ning made the last rune disappear, all the other runes in the sequence went dim marking the end of a failed attempt.

“I’m sorry!”

Cao Ning looked at the dimmed sequence and bit his lips. He was feeling down as he faced the ground. He couldn’t quite believe he failed although he was paying his full attention.

“It’s okay. You did very well; let’s go again!” Ye Wei patted Cao Ning’s shoulder encouraging him.

“Yeah!” Cao Ning rose his head and ground his teeth as he nodded determinedly.

After six more failed attempts and a few more changes, Cao Ning's Sentient and dantian were exhausted. Finally, he succeeded on his seventh attempt with almost no energy left. With Ye Wei's help, he was able to make the Rolling Stone Punch a peak mid-level Spirit stance from a simple low-level one.

Because it was a whole level of refinement, this caused cosmic energy to descend from the sky. A milky-white beam of light engulfed Cao Ning nourishing and strengthening his body; it cleansed his Sentient and dantian transforming him at an incredible speed.

When the pillar of light faded, a cracking sound was heard from Cao Ning's body. He felt the transformation of his body and started laughing hysterically.

"I... I broke through! I just broke through!" Cao Ning said incoherently. His face was as red as a ripe tomato.

With Cao Ning's level of talent and because he was without any external resources it would have taken him at least one or two years to become a two-star Warrior; therefore, he was extremely grateful for Ye Wei's help.

"It's only natural that you get this much cosmic energy. We've improved the Rolling Stone Punch to a higher level." Ye Wei said with a faint smile on his face.

Know that he was running out of time to prepare, Ye Wei started training himself. He channeled his Qi through his meridians while

giving tips to Cao Ning regarding the refinement of the Onyx Tortoise stance. The fact that it had greater potential only meant that there was more to be done.

\*\*\*

Dawn arrived, and Galaxy Academy's establishment on the mountain was amongst the first places in the city to see the new day's sun. Shortly after, drops of golden light eventually illuminated the rest of Ning City.

The flat mountain top became a busy place. The arena was teeming with visitors and groups of different school's representatives, and all of the passages were stationed with fully armed guards sent by the City Lord. They ensured the safety of the venue during the tournament. Which just confirmed the rumor that the City Lord was going to attend this year's tournament in person.

Apart from the City Lord, there were other important guests as well, and even someone high up in the Green Army would be here to scout for talent!

After a simple breakfast, Xu He led the fourteen South Star cultivators towards the eighteen martial platforms.

## Chapter 119 – City Lord Chen Yuan

---

All thirty-six teams representing their outskirt city were gathered around the martial platforms. Everyone was trying to figure out how strong everyone else was, and the exchange of looks were not all that friendly.

The young cultivators were running around exchanging information.

“I heard that Zhoutian Sword School only sent one person this year!”

“I know that kid’s name, Jian Chen. He fought five ten-star Warriors simultaneously in a sparring match and won! Their school has never fallen out of top three, and I’m guessing that this year will be no exception.”

“What!? Are you serious? Do you think they have a chance at first place this year then?”

“Well, you can’t just write off Galaxy Academy like that as three of the God’s Seven are on their team!”

The moment their title was mentioned looks of envy and admiration appeared on the young cultivators’ faces as they heard the title they dreamed of gaining; it was the reason they trained so hard.

With two opposing schools assigned to one martial platform, It was the first time since last year cultivators from all thirty-six schools gathered in

the same place. Other than the God's Seven, who would be the strongest out of each school was another hot topic.

Young cultivators from South Star and Polaris Academy were glaring at each other with rage and hostility in their eyes.

Qi Xiu was standing around a hundred meters away from Ye Wei, and he was wickedly glaring at his recent opponent.

“Is that Qi Xiu?”

“Yeah, he is strong enough to fight the God's Seven. A couple of days ago, he came to Ning City before the tournament started just to challenge Xuan Yu, the third strongest of the seven. They fought for a whole hour, and Qi Xiu lost just by a small margin. If he could fire out just one more stance he could have won the fight, but he lost valiantly. I'd say if he challenged any of the weaker seven, he might actually be one of them right now!”

“Wow, kudos to his courage and confidence to challenge the third best young cultivator of the region as well as the fact that he lasted an hour!”

“Polaris' opponent, though, South Star Academy, is ranked a tier lower! I doubt this match-up will last long.”

“South Star Academy? The school that got eliminated in the first round last year? I heard their best cultivator is called Liu Jian... Wanna bet how long it will take Qi Xiu to beat him? I say he will not even last one stance!”

“I say two stance exchanges!”

Liu Jian’s face turn pale as he overheard conversations between the speculating cultivators from other schools.

The Polaris cultivators looked at Liu Jian and the others and laughed. Although Ye Wei’s strength was beyond what they expected, Qi Xiu did say he was confident he could take care of the new face; they all trusted the master of seven Myst stances!

The atmosphere was thick enough to be cut with a knife, as the fights would start soon. All the cultivators were restlessly checking out their opponents.

“Welcome, everyone!!” A rich, thick voice vibrated the air. It wasn’t loud, but it could somehow be heard clearly by all the cultivators and the teachers leading them. They all looked respectfully towards where the voice came from and saw a middle-aged man with his hands crossed behind his back.

He was wearing a simple green robe and had a gentle smile, and while there was no Qi disturbance around him, his elegant presence and posture made enough of an impression that everyone who saw him wanted to bow in reverence. This was the City Lord of Ning City. The leader and the only returned prime Warrior of the province.

At the Battle of Trapped Beast City Lord Chen singled-handedly destroyed more than six-hundred condensed prime demons during the pivotal fight. The returned prime Warrior was rumored to have achieved

that with strength to turn rocks to dust and part rivers bare-handed. Many also believed that Chen Feng was a descendant of Supreme Chen Feng and that he was powerful because of his Supreme bloodline.

“Greetings your lordship!”

“Greetings your lordship!”

At the Martial Square, school leaders followed by the youngsters bowed to the City Lord.

“Welcome everyone to this year’s tournament. I am sure you have been told the rules but if you haven’t they are as follows: scrolls, arms, pills, or any other kinds of external aids are prohibited on the martial platforms!”

“If any contestant violate the rules and they do not obey judges’ decisions, your whole school will be disqualified and ejected from the premise by force!” Chen Yuan’s voice echoed throughout the square and in the minds of the audiences. The message was said in a calm tone and there was a magnetism to it that made it fearsome.

“So this is what a returned prime Warrior look like? What is this bone chilling feeling?” Moved by the magnificent presence of Chen Yuan, Ye Wei wanted to bow down and worship the City Lord.

‘No! If I want to become strong, I can not fear or bow to anyone! Not even a returned prime Warrior can get me on my knees without a fight!’ Ye Wei’s determination was rock solid. He clenched his fist, and the golden presence of the Mystic Mount in his Sentient unshackled the

chains of fear.

As Ye Wei's mind cleared up, his body felt light. He could also feel his Sentient was closer to a major breakthrough.

Ye Wei's eyes started to clear up too, and he could see that Liu Jian, Chen Mo, Mu Feng, Joe Yin, and other weaker Warriors were tamed by Chen Yuan's bewitching presence as their faces displayed fear. Only a handful of youngsters were able to break the mental shackle and kept their minds clear while the condensed prime Warriors like Xu He and other school leaders were obviously unaffected.

Ye Wei then felt a penetrating gaze on him. Chen Yuan's presence did not only work on a physical level; it was psychologically challenging too. This was intentional so the City Lord could see which young cultivators he should keep an eye on. He looked around and gave everyone who kept their mind clear a nod of approval.

Other than Qi Xiu, Jian Chen, and other faces he was told by the vice-principal to keep an eye on, there was also a dark-skinned teenager who caught Ye Wei's attention.

Ye Wei could tell from the person's uniform that he was looking at someone from the School of Seven Stars, and he knew from the gossip that they ranked thirty-fourth out of thirty-six schools in the last tournament which meant they were in the bottom three.

But for some reason, the dark-skinned teenager gave off a strange presence which was ultimately what Ye Wei was extremely curious about. He noticed Ye Wei glancing at him, and they exchanged a look.



Chen Yuan grunted as he removed the mental shackle, and the clouded minds of the weaker cultivators became clear once more. “Now let the tournament begin! Please honor the spirit of positive and fair competition!” He said with arms folded behind his back; his gentle smile never fell from his face.

“Let’s go!”

All the contestants then stepped onto the eighteen battle platforms as they revised their strategies one last time. They were all waiting for the signal so they could start fighting.

Just when the contestants positioned themselves to fight the sky began to darken, and more than two hundred cultivators flew towards the platforms. All of them were condensed prime Warriors or stronger.

They came from different forces, martial families, and also the Green Army; the audience of today was full of various important figures.

Chen Yuan looked at them and nodded. He lifted his hand up and clenched his fist and the clouds above the mountain began to gather. They turned into a circular-shaped platform with a hole in the middle then sequences of runes appeared on the clouds. The runes shaped the white fluff into seats and tables on top which fine wines and spirit fruits appeared.

“Please be seated!” The City Lord looked at the guests who arrived late and said politely.

He then led them to the cloud platform and sat on the seat in the middle.

“They have gotten stronger this year haven’t they!”

“Look at these youngsters, they all look pretty confident. I’m looking forward to seeing how long they can keep that up.” The guests on the cloud platform started speculating and chatting while some of the City Lord’s closer friends walked up to him and greeted him.

## Chapter 120 – Materializing

---

Everyone was soon seated and they kept talking enthusiastically about what they expected to see and the rumors regarding this year's contestants.

“This year's tournament will be interesting for sure! My men told me that there was a kid from Polaris Academy called Qi Xiu who challenged the seven famous Warriors of Ning City in quick succession and then finally lost to Xuan Yu in a very close fight!” Said the Mo Patriarch, one of the four most influential families in Ning City. His eyes fell onto martial platform number ten, and he smiled as he spotted Qi Xiu from the large crowd. ‘Xuan Yu was born into one of Ning City's super families kudos to Qi Xiu for holding his own against such an opponent!’

“I like this kid! I hope you guys don't fight me over him!” The Mo Patriarch laughed as he boldly expressed his desire to recruit Xi Qiu.

There were no less than thirty patriarchs from different martial families who came here with the same purpose; to recruit youngsters with potential.

“Ha, if you say so Mo Patriarch! That Qi Xiu from Polaris isn't half bad but there are plenty more young talents for the rest of us to pick from! For example, I heard we should be expecting a good show from Shi Hun Tian. The newest addition to the God's Seven!”

“Oh and then there is Jian Chen from Zhoutian Sword School. Principal Jian only brought one youngster with him this year and

knowing that old bones' temper this kid has to be something special.”

“Don't forget about the obvious. Galaxy Academy came in first in the last three consecutive years, and each of their seven representatives stand out on their own! Not to mention three of God's Seven are in their lineup as well”

While the martial families were laughing and discussing the tournament, a few high-ranked Green Army officers were listening in. The golden armor they wore made them sit straighter than anyone else on the cloud platform, and they too were excited waiting to be dazzled but they were taking it very seriously because the recruits they find here could have a lasting impressions on the Green Army and possible even the Zhou dynasty as well.

The families leaders then sat back and filled their wine glasses waiting to see the young cultivators fight their hearts out for different reasons. Most of them focused on the famous new faces; Shi Hun Tian, a new God's Seven from Tri-Solar School, Qi Xiu form Polaris Academy, Jian Chen from Zhoutian Sword School, and their eyes naturally were directed at Galaxy Academy's platform where they would be fighting.

“There will not be much suspense watching platform ten. Polaris came third last year without Qi Xiu! And South Star was not even in the top ten. Didn't they come twelfth or thirteenth?” The Mo Patriarch looked at both schools' lineup and said with a sense of contempt.

“Well it really is bad luck for them to face the likes of Polaris Academy in the first round!”

“Yeah, sadly, they can only go downhill from here. Their morale will go down the drain if they get trashed this early! Emotional factors count for a lot when you are this young! Hahaha!”

It was blatantly obvious that no one was even thinking about South Star Academy, most probably didn't even know they existed!

The tournament rules had not changed over the years regarding the number of contestants each team could have. Each school was allowed to send no more than fifteen students who would fight on stage one by one by elimination. Therefore, the team with the last man standing on the platform would win. With the rules as such there was a certain degree of flexibility for the teams. Although it was inevitably advantageous to show your power in the earlier stages, but when it came to the ranking fights it was always each team's best kept secrets, or cultivators in this case, that made the difference.

Down on platform ten Qi Xiu smiled mischievously: “He Chong, you are up!” Qi Xiu waved his arm and a black-robed, fresh-looking teenager walked out of the group of eighteen young cultivators. He Chong was the weakest of the whole group as he had only reached the three-star Warrior level.

‘He was as tough as Yuan Yu was...’ Qi Xiu was not in a hurry to fight Ye Wei, and he sat all the way in the back meditating. Allowing no space for error, he channeled his Qi and circulated it through his body, so he would be in great condition when he had to face Ye Wei.

“Eh? Qi Xiu is meditating? With his strength he can probably crush South Star on his own, why is he playing it so safe?” Up above on the cloud platform, the Mo Patriarch frowned as he noticed Qi Xiu was acting

extra cautious. With his mind set on recruiting Qi Xiu, it was hard for him to take his eyes off platform ten.

Each powerful figure had someone they wanted to see fight, and as the teams began to fight, apart from the Mo Patriarch, there were hardly anyone paying attention to the Polaris – South Star matchup.

“Let me take the first fight!” Cao Ning felt competitive as he had been eager to prove himself since his breakthrough.

“Get out of the way!” Xiao Qi pushed Cao Ning to the side and leaped onto the martial platform.

Ye Wei frowned and mumbled when he saw Xiao Qi taking the stage, “His Qi feels bloated. I bet he got all his cultivation from pills and this idiot didn’t even bother consolidating it into his system. I don’t really see Xiao Qi winning this even though he will be fighting the weakest Polaris student.” There was great depth in Ye Wei’s gaze and a flash of gold in his eye.

Xiao Qi couldn’t even be compared to Cao Ning at this point because the harder working the cultivator the the more cosmic energy he would receive thus causing them to form an even greater foundation. With his body cleansed by one of the purest form of energy in the world, although Cao Ning was only a two-star Warrior comparing to Xiao Qi’s three, he was still the more powerful out of the two.

Ye Wei was aware that his real competition was Qi Xiu, and like Qi Xiu, he also sat at the back and focused on warming up his body.

It was the same story on other platforms. All the stronger cultivators of each team sat behind their teams while the weaker cultivators went onto the platforms to test strengths and weaknesses of the other team. They tried to get as much information on their opponent as they could.

Although they knew they will eventually be beaten up by the stronger cultivators, they were still fighting with all their heart.

Xiao Qi entered the platform with a swagger, and he immediately used one of his favourite mid-level Spirit stances, but because of his weaker foundation, he was not able to follow through. He couldn't make another stance nor could he properly defend himself and he was very soon hit on the chest by a vigorous palm strike and clumsily fell to the ground while coughing up blood.

“Hahaha! Was that it? He is a three-star Warrior, right? I could hit as hard as he just did and make my Qi last twice as long when I was a two-star Warrior!” Seeing how crisp and easily Xiao Qi was beaten, the Polaris cultivators started laughing without restraint.

“Waste of space!” Liu Jian's face turned ashen as he glared at Xiao Qi.. He was disgusted by the incompetence. “Can someone useful get up there?!”

Cao Ning volunteered, and after struggling for a while, he actually managed to defeat He Chong. The South Star's cultivators were shocked to learn that Xiao Qi was inferior to a schoolmate they had barely heard of.

Xiao Qi was going to come up with some kind of excuse for his quick

defeat, but he felt too ashamed to say anything after Cao Ning collected a victory from the opponent who knocked him down so effortlessly.

In the following fights both sides managed to defeat their opponents. Liu Jian was beaten by Ning Yang, but then Ning Yang surprisingly lost to Chen Mo. Both teams were starting to get into a frenzy as the pressure was rising.

Cao Ning and Liu Jian were now heavily injured as they both limped off the platform with bruises on their faces and the rest of their body. Chen Mo also fell to the Polaris fighters' fierce aggression.

“South Star is not as bad as I thought they would be!” The Mo Patriarch said as he overlooked the martial platforms from above, and his eyes finally fell onto Qi Xiu again. ‘He’s cautious because of this boy at the back?’ The patriarch looked towards Ye Wei when he noticed where Qi Xiu was looking.

A group of Galaxy Academy’s ordinary students were attracted by the fight between South Star and Polaris and started to gather around platform ten.

“Looks like that’s it for South Star, they only have one person left on their bench but there are five from Polaris! Man, I was looking forward to seeing this Polaris boy fight, that Qi Xiu who challenged our Xuan Yu and lost by a hair.”

“Yea well, we can always come back to watch their second matchup.”



“Hey do you guys feel that too? What the hell there is no Qi in that last person on South Star’s bench.”

“He has to have a death wish if he is even considering getting on the platform.”

“Don’t make a decision so quickly, the fact that Qi Xiu is warming up means that he feels threatened.”

“What do you mean? You can mean he finds this Qi-less cultivator threatening?”

Ye Wei looked at Cao Ning. ‘Although he lost convincingly in the end, he should have gained some valuable combat experience.’ He thought as he stood up, and slowly walked towards the platform and said dismissively, “Hey, do you want to fight me as a group? This has been dragged out for way too long.”

Qi Xiu was the only person on the other team that concerned Ye Wei, and fighting these other one-sided fights was a complete waste of time.

“Wow this kid’s teeth are sharp! He has no respect for Qi Xiu at all!”

Being called out Qi Xiu stopped cultivating and stepped forth, “Everyone step back!” He said with glaring coldly at Ye Wei. “I am going to make you kneel for me!”

“I could say the same!” Ye Wei said calmly as his eyes locked onto Qi Xiu.

“Who is this? I have never seen anyone drive Qi Xiu this mad.”

“I have no idea. I couldn’t even tell you his initials, but I know which school he goes to! Haha!”

The gathering Galaxy Academy students were all speculating and discussing why Qi Xiu displayed the same level of stress they saw when he challenged Xuan Yu.

“I admit I underestimated you, but today I will make sure you realize how far ahead of you I am!” A layer of silver energy formed on Qi Xiu’s body, and he then stretched out his fingers and channeled his Qi to his palm.

With a cracking noise, the Qi in Qi Xiu’s hand turned into a three foot long sword. The ability to materialize Qi into a physical form was a sign of a cultivator being at the peak of the ten-star Warrior rank or above.

The sword’s formation stirred up a whirlwind around it with its tip pointing to the ground as the cold, sharp blade reflected the morning sun into the audience’s eyes.

Though confident, Ye Wei was extremely cautious. “Nice form!” He exclaimed, and then stepped onto the platform and stomped the floor. The amethyst cracked and the web of fissures grew from his foot as a surge of silvery Qi burst out of his body. The layer was then cemented onto the will-force on his body, forming a glowing light armor.

“Materializing Qi!” Liu Jian, Chen Mo, and other cultivators from South Star were shocked to find out how strong this mysterious boy fighting alongside them was, a peak ten-star Warrior!